



3 1761 03612 6738

HANDBOUND
AT THE



UNIVERSITY OF
TORONTO PRESS

397
(59)
THE 7894

DRAMATIC WORKS

O F

SAMUEL FOOTE, Esq;

To which is prefixed

A LIFE OF THE AUTHOR.

In FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. IV.

CONTAINING

The MAID OF BATH.

The NABOB.

The DEVIL UPON TWO
STICKS.

A TRIP TO CALAIS.

AND

The CAPUCHIN.

LONDON:

Printed for J. F. and C. RIVINGTON, R. BALDWIN, T.
CADELL, W. LOWNDES and S. BLADON. 1788.

JAN

DRAWING WORKS

STAMPS FOOTED

TO THE DIRECTOR

A LIST OF THE WORKS

IN YOUR OFFICE

PR

3461

F6

1788

v.4

T H E
M A I D O F B A T H ;
A C O M E D Y.

W R I T T E N by Mr. F O O T E,

P U B L I S H E D by Mr. C O L M A N.

[Price One Shilling and Sixpence.]

MAID OF RUTH

A COMEDY

IN FIVE ACTS

BY J. M. COLEMAN

T H E
MAID OF BATH;

A C O M E D Y,
I N T H R E E A C T S.

AS IT IS PERFORMED AT THE
THEATRE-ROYAL in the HAYMARKET.

WRITTEN BY THE LATE
S A M U E L F O O T E, Esq.

AND NOW PUBLISHED BY
Mr. C O L M A N.

L O N D O N,
Printed by T. Sherlock,
For T. CADELL, in the Strand.

MDCCLXXVIII.

28994

THE

WALTON

A

IN THREE ACTS

AS IT IS PERFORMED AT THE

THEATRE ROYAL IN THE PALACE

OF THE THEATRE

AND OPERA HOUSE

AND THE THEATRE

OF THE THEATRE

THEATRE ROYAL

OF THE THEATRE

OF THE THEATRE

OF THE THEATRE

OF THE THEATRE

ADVERTISEMENT.

SOME copies of spurious impressions of this Comedy, and of the Cozeners, having been printed and circulated before the application to the Court of Chancery for an Injunction, it has been thought advisable, in vindication of the property of the Editor, as well as in justice to the deceased Author, immediately to commit to the press genuine editions of the two dramattick pieces above-mentioned, together with the Comedy of the Devil Upon Two Sticks, which had been also without authority advertised for publication.

On inspection of the spurious impressions, it appears, that all the errors of careless and ignorant transcribers are there religiously preserved; and all the additions and improvements, made by the facetious Writer, are omitted. Many instances of this will occur on perusal of these Comedies, and particularly the Cozeners; in which, besides the restoration of several passages always spoken on the stage, the Reader will find a whole scene, at the end of the First Act, and another,

vi A D V E R T I S E M E N T.

another, still more entertaining and popular, at the beginning of the Third; both which were wholly wanting in the spurious Impressions.

Unauthorized publications are not only always detrimental to private property, but commonly prove injurious to the publick: For the copies, being obtained by clandestine and indirect means, are, for the most part, as has happened in the present instance, incorrect and imperfect.

PROLOGUE,

P R O L O G U E.

Written by Mr. GARRICK.

Spoken by Mr. FOOTE.

W H O but has read, if you have read at all,
Of one, they *Jack the giant-killer* call?
He was a bold, stout, able-bodied man,
To clear the world of *fee, saw, fum*, his plan:
Whene'er a *monster* had within his power
A young and tender *virgin* to devour,
To cool his blood, *Jack*, like a skilful surgeon,
Bled well the *monster*, and releas'd the *virgin*;
Like the best doctors, did a method learn,
Of curing fevers never to return.

Mayn't I this *giant-killing* trade renew?
I have my *virgin* and my *monster* too.
'Tho' I can't boast, like *Jack*, a list of slain,
I wield a lancet and can breathe a vein;
To his Herculean arm my nerves are weak,
He cleft his foes, I only make mine squeak:
As Indians wound their slaves to please the court,
I'll tickle mine, *Great Sirs*, to make you sport.

To prove myself an humble imitator,
Giants are *vices*, and *Jack* stands for *satire*:
By tropes and figures, as it fancy suits,
Passions rise monsters, men sink down to brutes;
All talk and write in allegoric diction,
Court, city, town, and country run to fiction!
Each daily paper allegory teaches——

Placemen are *locusts*, and *contractors* *leeches*:
Nay, even *Change-Alley*, where no bard repairs,
Deals much in fiction to pass off their wares;
For whence the roaring there?—from *bulls* and *bears*! }

The

The gaming fools are *doves*, the *knaves* are *rooks*,
Change-Alley bankrupts waddle out *lame ducks* !
 But, ladies, blame not you your gaming spouses,
 For you, as well as they, have *pigeon-houses*.

To change the figure—formerly I've been,
 To straggling follies only *whipper-in* ;
 By royal bounty rais'd, I mount the back
 Of my own *hunter*, and I keep the *pack* :
 Tallyo !—a rank old *fox* we now pursue,
 So strong the scent, you'll run him full in view :
 If we can't kill such *brutes* in human shape,
 Let's fright 'em, that your *chickens* may escape ;
 Rouse 'em, when o'er their tender prey they're grumbling,
 And rub their gums at least, to mar their mumbling.

D R A M A T I S P E R S O N Æ.

Sir CHRISTOPHER CRIPPLE,	<i>Mr. Woodward.</i>
Mr. FLINT,	<i>Mr. Foote.</i>
Major RACKETT,	<i>Mr. Aickin.</i>
BILLY BUTTON,	<i>Mr. Weston.</i>
PETER POULTICE,	<i>Mr. Fearon.</i>
FILLUP,	<i>Mr. Davis.</i>
Mynheer SOUR-CROUT,	<i>Mr. Castle.</i>
Mons. DE JARSEY,	<i>Mr. Loyd.</i>
JOHN,	<i>Mr. Jacobs.</i>

Lady CATHARINE COLDSTREAM,	<i>Mrs. Fearon.</i>
Mrs. LINNET,	<i>Miss Platt.</i>
Miss LINNET,	<i>Mrs. Jewell.</i>
MAID,	<i>Mrs. Weston.</i>
Waiters, &c.	

T H E

T H E
M A I D O F B A T H.

A C T I. S C E N E I.

The Bear Inn at Bath.

Enter Fillup.

Fillup.

WH Y, John, Röger, Ralphy, Harry Buckle! what a-dickens are become of the lads? Can't you hire?—Zure, zure, these whelps are enow to make a man maz'd!

Enter several Waiters.

All. Coming, Sir!

Fillup. Coming! ay, zo be Christmas, I think. Where be'st thee gwain, boy? what, I reckon thee ca'st not zee for thy eyes—Here, take the candle, and light the gentlefolk in.

B

Enter

2 THE MAID OF BATH,

Enter John.

John. Carry a couple of candles into the Daphne. *[Exeunt Waiters.]*

Fillup. John, who is it be a come?

John. Major Rackett, in a chay and four, from the Devizes.

Fillup. What, the young youth, that last zeason carried away wi un Mrs. Muzleneses prentice?

John. Miss Patty Prim, from the Grove?

Fillup. Ay, zure: Thee dost know her well enow.

John. The same.

Fillup. Zure and zure, then we, shall have old doing and by; he is a deadly wild spark, thee dost know.

John. But as good a customer as comes to the Bear.

Fillup. That's zure enough: Then why dost not run and light un in? Stay! gee I the candle; I woole go and light un in myzelf. *[Exit.]*

Rack. [without]. Give the post-boys half a guinea between 'em.

John. Ay, there is some life in this chap! These are your guests that give spirit to Bath: Your paralytical people, that come down to be parboil'd and pump'd, do no good that I know to the town, unless indeed to the physical tribe: How I hate to see an old fellow hobble into
the

THE MAID OF BATH. 3

the house, with his feet wrapt in flannel, pushing forth his fingers like a cross in the hands to point out the different roads on a common!—
Hush!

Enter Rackett and Fillup.

Fillup. I hope, mester, you do zee your way :
There be two steps ; that you do know. Well,
zure, I be heartily glad to zee your honour at
Bath.

Rack. I thank you, my honest friend Fillup.—
What, have you many people in town?

Fillup. There ben't a power, please your
honour, at present. Some zick folk that do no
zort of zarvis, and a few layers that be com'd
off a the zircuit, that's all.

Rack. Birds of passage, ha, Fillup?

John. True, Sir ; for at the beginning of
term, when the woodcocks come in, the others
fly off.

Rack. Are you there, honest Jack?

John. And happy to see your honour in town.

Rack. Well, master Fillup, and how go you
on? any clubs fixed as yet?

Fillup. No, Zir, not to zay fixed ; there be
parson Pulruddock from the Land's-End, master
Evan Thomas, a Welch attorney, two Bristol

4 THE MAID OF BATH.

men, and a few port-drinking people, that dine every day in the Lion; the claret-club ben't expected down till the end of next week.

Rack. Any body in the house that I know?

Fillup. Yes, zure: Behind the bar there be Sir Christopher Cripple, fresh out of a fit of the gout, drinking a drop of punch along wy Mester Peter Poultrice, the potter-carrier on the Parade.

Rack. The Gazettes of the Bath; the very men I want. Give my compliments to the gentlemen, and tell them I should be glad of their company. But, perhaps it may be troublesome for Sir Christopher——

Fillup. No, no, not at all; at present he's a little tender for zure; but I warrant un he'll make a shift to hobble into the room. [*Exit.*

Rack. Well, Jack, and how fares it with you? You have throve, I hope, since I saw you?

John. Throve? no, no, Sir: Your honour knows that during the summer, taverns and turnspits have but little to do at Bath.

Rack. True. But what is become of your colleague, honest Ned? I hope he has not quitted his place.

John. The share he had in your honour's intrigue with Miss Prim, soon made this city too hot for poor Ned.

Rack,

THE MAID OF BATH. 5

Rack. Then why did not the fool go to London with me? The fellow has humour, spirit, and sings a good song. I intended to have recommended him to one of the theatres.

John. Why, Sir, Ned himself had a bias that way; but his uncle, Alderman Surcingle the sadler, a piece of a Puritan, would not give his consent.

Rack. Why not?

John. He was afraid that kind of life might corrupt or endanger Ned's morals; so has set him up in a bagnio at the end of Long-Acre.

Rack. Nay, if the fellow falls after such a security——

Sir Chr. [*without.*] At what a rate the rascal is running! Zounds, I believe the fellow thinks I can foot it as fast as Eclipse! Slower, and be——

Enter Sir Christopher Cripple and Fillup, followed by Peter Poultrice.

Where is this rakehelly, rantipole?—Jack, set me a chair.—So, Sir! you must possess a good share of assurance to return to this town, after the tricks you have played.—Fillup, fetch in the punch!—Well, you ungracious young dog, and what is become of the poor wench? Ah, poor Patty! and here too my reputation is ruined as well as the girl's.

Rack. Your reputation? that's a good jest.

Sir Chr.

6 THE MAID OF BATH,

Sir Chr. Yes, firrah, it is; and all owing to my acquaintance with you: I, forsooth, am called your adviser; as if your own contriving head and profligate heart stood in need of any assistance from me.

Rack. Well, but, dear Sir Kit, how can this idle stuff affect you?

Sir Chr. How? easy enough: I will be judged now by Poultice.—Peter, speak truth! before this here blot in my escutcheon, have not you observed, when I went to either a ball or a breakfasting, how eagerly all the girls gathered round me, gibing, and joking, and giggling? gad take me, as facetious and free as if I were their father!

Poul. Nothing but truth.

Fillup. That's truth, to my zertain knowledge; for I have zeen the women-folk tittering, 'till they were ready to break their zides, when your honour was throwing your double tenders about,

Sir Chr. True, honest Fillup.—Before your curs'd affair, neither maid, widow, or wife was ashamed of conversing with me; but now, when I am wheeled into the room, not a soul under seventy will venture within ten yards of my chair: I am shunn'd worse than a leper in the days of King Lud; an absolute hermit in the midst of a croud! Speak, Fillup, is not this a melancholy truth?

Fillup.

THE MAID OF BATH. 7

Fillup. Very molycolly, zure!

Sir Cbr. But this is not all; the crop-eared curs of the city have taken it into their empty heads to neglect me: Formerly, Mr. Mayor could not devour a custard, but I received a civil card to partake; but now, the rude rascals, in their bushy bobs, brush by me without deigning to bow! in short; I do not believe I have had a corporation crust in my mouth for these six months: You might as well expect a minister of state at the Mansion-House, as see me at one of their feasts——

Fillup. His honour tells nothing but truth.

Sir Cbr. So that I am almost famished, as well as forsaken.

Fillup. Quite famished; as a body may zay, mefter.

Sir Cbr. Oh, Tom, Tom, you have been a cursed acquaintance to me! what a number of fine turtles and fat haunches of venison has your wickedness lost me!

Rack. My dear Sir Kit, for this I merit your thanks: How often Dr. Carawitchet has told you, rich food and *champaigne* would produce you nothing but poor health and *real* pain!

Sir Cbr. What signifies the prattle of such a punning puppy as he? what, I suppose, you would starve me, you scoundrel! When I am
got

8 THE MAID OF BATH.

got out of one fit, how the devil am I to gather strength to encounter the next? Do you think it is to be done by sipping and sipping? [*drinks.*] But no matter! Look you, major Racket, all between us is now at an end; and, Sir, I should consider it as a particular favour if you would take no further notice of me: I sincerely desire to drop your acquaintance; and, as to myself, I am fixed, positively fixed, to reform.

Rack. Reform? Ha, ha, ha!

Sir Chr. Reform! and why not? Well! you shall see! the whole city shall see! As soon as ever I get to my lodgings, I will send for Luke Lattitat and Codicil, and make a handsome bequest to the hospital.

Rack. Stuff!

Sir Chr. Then I am resolved to be carried every day to the twelve o'clock prayers, at the Abbey, and regularly twice of a Sunday.

Rack. Ha, ha, ha, ha!

Sir Chr. Ha, ha, ha! you may laugh; but I'll be damn'd if I don't! and if all this don't recover my credit, I am determined, besides, to hire a house in Harlequin-Row, and be a constant hearer at the countess's chapel——

Rack. And so, perhaps, turn out a field-preacher in time.

Sir Chr. I don't know but I may.

Rack.

Rack. Well then, my dear Sir Christopher, adieu ! But, if we must part, let us part as friends should ; not with dry lips, and in anger. Fillup, take care of the knight. [*Fillup fills the glasses.*] Well, faith, my old crony, I can't say but I am heartily sorry to lose you ; many a brave batch have we broached in our time.

Sir Chr. True, Tom, true.

Rack. Don't you remember the bout we had at the Tuns, in the days of Plump Jack ? I shall never forget ! After you had felled poor Falstaff with a pint bumper of Burgundy, how you bestrode the prostrate hero, and in his own manner cried, " Crown me, ye spirits that de-
" light in gen'rous wine !"

Sir Chr. Vanity, mere vanity, Tom, nothing but vanity !

Rack. And then another day at the—But replenish, Fillup ! the bowl is not empty ?

Sir Chr. Enough, enough !

Rack. What, don't flinch, man ! it is but to finish the bowl.—Come, Sir Christopher, one tender squeeze !

Sir Chr. Take care of my hand ! none of your old tricks, you young dog.

Rack. Gentle as the lick of a lap-dog ; there !
—What o'clock is it, Fillup ?

C

Fillup.

10 THE MAID OF BATH.

Fillup. I'll tell you, mester [*looks at his watch*],
Just turned a fix.

Rack. So soon? Hang it, Sir Kit, it is too
early to part: Come, what say you to one sup-
per more? but one, by way of sacrifice to the
sacred feelings of friendship? Honest Fillup knows
your taste; he will toss you up a——

Sir Chr. Not a morsel, Tom, if you would
give me the universe!

Rack. Pho, man! only a Sandwich or so.—
Fillup, what hast got in the house?

Fillup. A famous John Dorey, two pair of
foals, and there be a joint of Lansdown mutton;
and then, you do know, my Molly be famous
in making marrow-puddens.

Rack. A fine bill of fare.—Come, knight,
what do you choose?

Sir Chr. Me! why you seem to have forgot
what I told you just now.

Rack. Your design to reform? not at all;
and I think you quite right; perfectly so, as
I hope to be saved: But what needs all this
hurry? tomorrow is a new day; it will then
be early enough. Fillup, send us in just what
you will.

Sir Chr. You are a coaxing, cajoling young
dog.—Well, if it must be so, Fillup, it must.

Fillup,

THE MAID OF BATH. 11

Fillup, get me an anchovy-toast; and, do you hear? a red herring or two, for my stomach is damnably weak.

Fillup. I shall to be zure, zur. [Exit.

Rack. So! that's settled.—Now, Poullice! Come forward.—Well, my blades, and what news have you got stirring amongst you?

Poul. Except a little run of sore throats about the beginning of autumn, and a few feeble fellows that dropt off with the leaves in October, the town is in tolerable——

Rack. Pox of the dead and the dying! but what amusements have you got for the living?

Poul. There is the new playhouse, you know.

Rack. True: But as to the musical world; what hopes have we there? any of the opera people among you? Apropos—what is become of my little flame, *La petite Rosignole*, the lively little Linnet? is she still——

Sir Chr. Lost, totally lost!

Rack. Lost! what, left you? I am sorry for that.

Sir Chr. Worse, worse!

Rack. I hope she an't dead.

Sir Chr. Ten thousand times worse than all that!

Rack. How the deuce can that be?

Sir Chr. Just going to be buried alive—to be married.

12 THE MAID OF BATH.

Rack. Pho ! is that all ? The ceremony was, indeed, formerly looked upon as a kind of metaphorical grave ; but the system is changed, and marriage is now considered as an entrance to a new and better kind of life.

Sir Chr. Indeed !

Rack. Pshaw ! who talks now of the drudgery of domestic duties, of nuptial chains, and of bonds ? mere obsolete words ! they did well enough in the dull days of queen Bess ; but a modern lass puts on fetters to enjoy the more freedom, and pledges her faith to one, that she may be at liberty to bestow her favours on all.

Sir Chr. What vast improvements are daily made in our morals ! what an unfortunate dog am I, to come into the world at least half a century too soon ! what would I give to be born twenty years hence ! there will be damned fine doings then ! hey, Tom ? But I'm afraid our poor little girl won't have it in her power to profit by these prodigious improvements.

Rack. Why not ?

Sir Chr. Oh, when you once hear the name of her partner——

Rack. Who is it ?

Sir Chr. An acquaintance of yours : Only that old fusty, shabby, shuffling, money-loving, water-drinking, mirth-marring, amorous old hunks, master Solomon Flint.

Rack.

Rack. He that enjoys—owns, I mean—half the farms in the country?

Sir Chr. He, even he.

Rack. Why, he is sixty at least: What a filthy old goat! But then, how does this design suit with his avarice? the girl has no fortune.

Sir Chr. No more than what her talents will give her.

Rack. Why, the poltroon does not mean to profit by them?

Sir Chr. Perhaps, if his family should chance to encrease: But I believe his main motive is the hopes of an heir.

Rack. For which he must be indebted to some of his neighbours: In that point of light, the matter is not so much amiss. It is impossible she can be fond of the fellow; and it is very hard, with the opportunities this place will afford, if, in less than a month, I don't——

Sir Chr. This place! why, you don't suppose he'll trust her here for an hour?

Rack. How!

Sir Chr. Not a moment: The scheme is all settled; the rumbling old family-coach carries her immediately from the church-door to his moated, haunted, old house in the country.

Rack. Indeed!

Sir Chr. Where, besides the Argus himself,
she

14 THE MAID OF BATH.

she will be watched by no less than two brace of his sisters; four as malicious, musty old maids as ever were soured by solitude, and the neglect of the world.

Rack. A guard not to be corrupted or cozened. Why, Sir Christopher, in a Christian country this must not be suffered. What! a miserable tattered old fellow like him, to monopolize such a tempting creature as her?

Sir Chr. A diabolical plan!

Rack. Besides, the secluding and immuring a girl possessed of her elegant talents, is little better than robbing the world.

Sir Chr. Infamous! worse than a rape! But where are the means to prevent it?

Rack. Much might be done, if you would lend us your aid.

Sir Chr. Me? of what use can I—And so, you rascal, you want to employ me again as your pimp?

Rack. You take the thing wrong: I only wish you to stand forth, my dear knight; and, like myself, be the protector of innocence, and a true friend to the publick.

Sir Chr. A true friend to the publick! a fine stalking-horse that! But, I fear, like other pretenders, Tom, when your own private purpose is served, the poor publick will be left in the lurch. But, however, the poor girl does deserve to be
saved;

saved; and if I can do any thing, not inconsistent with my plan of reforming—

Rack. That was spoke like yourself. Upon what terms are you and Flint at present?

Sir Chr. Oil and vinegar are scarce so opposite.

Rack. Poultice, you smoke a pipe with him sometimes: Pray, who are your party?

Poul. Mynheer Sour Crout, Monsieur de Jarsey the port manufacturer, Billy Button the taylor, Master Flint and I, most evenings take a whiff here.

Rack. Are you all in his confidence on this great occasion?

Poul. Upon this case we have had consultations; but Billy Button is first in his favour, he likes his prescription the best.

Rack. From this quarter we must begin the attack: Could not we contrive to convene this illustrious senate to-night?

Poul. I should think easily enough.

Rack. But before you meet here?

Poul. Without doubt.

Rack. My dear Poultice, will you undertake the commission?

Poul. I will feel their pulses, to oblige Sir Christopher Cripple.

Sir Chr. But, Peter, dost really think this rash fool is determined?

Poul.

Poul. I believe, Sir Christopher, he is firmly persuaded, that nothing will allay this uncommon heat in his blood, but swallowing the pill matrimonial.

Rack. We must contrive at least to take off the gilding, and see what effect that will have on his courage. [Exit *Poul.*

Sir Chr. Well, Major, unfold! what can you mean by this meeting?

Rack. Is it possible you can be at a loss? you who have so long studied mankind?

Sir Chr. Explain.

Rack. Can't you conceive what infinite struggles must have been felt by this fellow, before he could muster up courage to engage in this dreadful perilous state. How often have you heard the proverbial puppy affirm, that marriage was fishing for a single eel among a barrel of snakes! what infinite odds, that you laid hold of the eel! and then a million to one but he slipped through your fingers!

Sir Chr. True, true.

Rack. Can't you, then, guess what will be his feelings and fears when it comes to the push? Do you think publick opinion, his various doubts of himself, and of her, the pride of his family, and the loud claims of avarice (his ruling passion 'till now), won't prove near an equipoise to his love?

Sir

Sir Cbr. Without doubt.

Rack. At this critical period, won't the concurring advice of all his associates, think you, destroy the balance at once?

Sir Cbr. Very probably, Tom, I confess.

Rack. As to our engines, there is no fear of them: Billy Button you have under your thumb; I'll purchase a pipe of port of de Jarsey; and we are sure of old Sour-Crout for a hamper of hock.

Sir Cbr. Right, right!—But, after all, what is to become of the girl? Come, Tom, I'll have no foul play shewn to her.

Rack. Her real happiness is part of my project.

Enter Fillup.

Fillup. Here be Mynheer Sour-Crout and Mounseer de Jarsey a come.

Sir Cbr. We will attend them.—Only think, Tom, what a villain you will be to make me the secret instrument of any more mischief.

Rack. Never fear.

Sir Cbr. Particularly, too, now I am fixed to reform.

Rack. It would be criminal in the highest degree.

Sir Cbr. Ah, rot your hypocritical face!—I am half afraid, Tom, to trust you; I'll be hanged

D

if

18 THE MAID OF BATH.

if you ha'n't some wicked design yourself on the girl! but, however, I wash my hands of the guilt.

Rack. My dear knight, don't be so squeamish! But—the gentlemen within!—Stay! who have we here? Ah, my old friend master Button!

Enter Button.

Button. Your worship is welcome to town!—But where is Sir—Oh! I understood as how your honour had sent for me all in a hurry: I should have brought the patterns before, if I had them: the worst of my enemies can't say but Billy Button is punctual. Here they be: I received them to-night by Wiltshire's waggon, that flies in eight days.

Sir Chr. Tomorrow, Billy, will do; take a feat.

Button. I had rather stand.

Sir Chr. I wanted to talk to you upon another affair. What, I suppose, you are very busy at present?

Button. Vast busy, your honour.

Sir Chr. This marriage, I reckon, takes up most of your time.

Button. Your honour?

Rack. Miss Linnet, and your old master Flint, you know.

Button. Oh, ay! But the squire does not intend to cut a dash till the spring.

Sir

Sir Chr. No! nothing has happened, I hope? affairs are all fixed?

Button. As a rock: I am sure, now, it can't fail; because why, I have preemptory orders to scour and new-line the coachman and footman's old frocks; and am, besides, to turn the lace, and fresh-button the suit his honour made up twenty years ago comes next Lent, when he was shreif for the county.

Rack. Nay, then it is determined.

Button. Or he would never have gone to such an expence.

Sir Chr. Well, Billy, and what is your private opinion, after all, of this match?

Button. It is not becoming, your honour knows, for a tradesman like me to give his——

Rack. Why not? Don't you think now, Billy, it is a bold undertaking for a man at his time of life?

Button. Why, to be sure, his honour is a little stricken in years, as a body may say; and, take all the care that one can, time will wear the nap from even superfine cloth; stitches tear, and elbows will out, as they say——

Sir Chr. And besides, Bill, the bride's a mere baby.

Button. Little better, your honour: But she is a tight bit of stuff, and I am confident will turn

out well in the wearing. I once had some thoughts myself of taking measure of Miss.

Rack. Indeed!

Button. Yes; and, to my thinking, had made a pretty good progress; because why, at church of a Sunday she suffered me to look for the lessons; and moreover, many a time and oft have we sung psalms out of the very same book.

Rack. That was going a great way.

Button. Nay, besides, and more than all that, she has at this precious minute of time a pincushion by her side of my own presentation.

Rack. Ay! and how came the treaty broke off?

Button. Why, who should step in in the nick, but the very squire himself?

Sir Chr. I am afraid, Bill, your beauty is a little bit of the jilt.

Button. No, your worship; it is all along with her mother: 'Cause her great aunt, by her father's side, was a clergymen's daughter, she is as pragmatic and proud as the Pope; so, forsooth, nothing will please her for Miss, but a bit of quality binding.

Rack. I knew the refusal could not come from the girl; for, without a compliment, Billy, there is no comparison between you and the—why, you are a pretty, slight, tight, light, nimble—

Button. Yes; very nimble and slight, and we are both of a height: Ha, ha, ha!

Sir Chr.,

Sir Chr. Why, love has made Billy a poet.

Button. No, no; quite accident, as I hope to be kissed.

Rack. And your rival is a fusty, foggy, lumbering log!

Button. For all the world like my goose; plaguy hot and damned heavy, your honour.

Sir Chr. Why, Billy blazes to-day.

Button. And though my purse, mayhap, ben't so heavy as his'n, yet I contrives to pay every body their own.

Rack. I dare say.

Button. Ay; and I have, besides, two houses in Avon-Street; and, perhaps, a bit or two of land in a corner.

Sir Chr. Oh, the curmudgeonly rogue!

Button. And, moreover, if madam Linnet talks of families, I would have her to know that I have powerful relations as well as herself: There's Tommy Button, my uncle's own son, that has an employment under the government.

Sir Chr. Ay, Billy! what is it?

Button. At this very time he is an exciseman at Wapping. And, besides, there is my cousin Paul Puff, that kept the great pastrycook's shop in the Strand, now lives at Brentford, and is made a justice of the peace.

Rack. As this is the case, I don't think it will be difficult yet to bring matters to bear.

Sir Chr.

Sir Chr. If Bill will but follow directions.

Button. I hope your honour never found me deficient.

Sir Chr. We will instruct you further within.—
Major Racket, your hand !

Button. Let me help you. Folks may go further and fare worse, as they say : Why, I have some thoughts, if I can call in my debts, to retire into the country, and set up for a gentleman.

Rack. Why not ? one meets with a great number of them who were never bred to the business,

Button. I a'n't much of a mechanic at present ; I does but just measure and cut.

Rack. No ?

Button. I don't think that I have sat cross-legg'd for these six years.

Rack. Indeed ?

Button. And who can tell, your honour, in a few years, if I behaves well, but, like cousin Puff, I may get myself put in the commission ?

Sir Chr. The worshipful William Button, esquire—it sounds well. I can tell you, Billy, there have been magistrates made of full as bad materials as you. [Exeunt.

ACT II. SCENE I.

Enter Mrs. Linnet and Miss Linnet.

Mrs. Linnet.

—YES, Kitty, it is in vain to deny it! I am convinced there is some little, low, paltry passion, that lurks in your heart.

Miss Lin. Indeed, my dear Mother, you wrong me.

Mrs. Lin. Indeed, my dear Miss, but I don't! what else could induce you to reject the addresses of a lover like this? Ten thousand pounds a-year! Gads my life, there is not a lady in town would refuse him, let her rank be ever so——

Miss Lin. Not his fortune, I firmly believe.

Mrs. Lin. Well! and who now-a-days marries any thing else? Would you refuse an estate, because it happen'd to be a little encumber'd? you must consider the man in this case as a kind of a mortgage.

Miss Lin. But, the disproportion of years——

Mrs. Lin. In your favour, child; the incumbrance will be the sooner removed.

Miss Lin. Then, my dear mother, our minds; how very widely they differ! my nature is liberal
and

and frank, though I am but a little removed from mediocrity; his heart, in the very bosom of wealth, is shut to every social sensation.

Mrs. Lin. And yet, Miss, this heart you have had the good luck to unlock. I hope you don't urge his offers to you as a proof of his passion for money? why, you forget yourself, Kate; who, in the name of wonder, do you think that you are? What, because that you have a baby face, and can bawl a few ballads——

Miss Lin. Nay, madam, you know I was never vain of my talents; if they can procure me a decent support, and in some measure repay my father and you for their kind cultivation——

Mrs. Lin. And how long are you sure your talents, as you call 'em, will serve you? Are a set of features secure against time? won't a single fore throat destroy the boasted power of your pipe? But suppose that should not fail, who can insure you against the whim of the publick? will they always continue their favour?

Miss Lin. Perhaps not.

Mrs. Lin. What must become of you then? Now by this means you are safe, above the reach of ill-fortune. Besides, child, to put your own interest out of the question, have you no tender feelings for us? Consider, my love (you don't want for good nature), your consent to
this

this match will, in the worst of times, secure a firm and able friend to the family.

Miss Lin. You deceive yourself, indeed, my dear mother : He a friend ! I dare believe the first proof you will find of his friendship, will be his positive commands to break off all correspondence with every relation I have.

Mrs. Lin. That's a likely story indeed ! Well, child, I must set your father to work ; I find what little weight my arguments have.

L. Cath. [*without.*] Is Mestress Linnet within ?

Mrs. Lin. Oh, here comes a protectress of yours, Lady Catharine Coldstream ; submit the matter to her : She can have no views, is well read in the ways of the world, and has your interest sincerely at heart.

Enter Lady Catherine Coldstream.

L. Cath. How is aw wi you, Mestress Linnet and Mefs ? what a dykens is the matter wi Mefs ? she seems got quite i'the dumps : I thought you were aw ready to jump oot o' your skens at the bonny prospec afore you.

Mrs. Lin. Indeed, I wish your ladyship would take Kitty to task ; for what I say signifies nothing.

L. Cath. Ah ! that's aw wrang ! What has

E

been

been the mater, Mefs Kitty? you ken weel enow that children owe an implecit concession to their parents; it is na for bairns to litigate the wull of their friends.

Mrs. Lin. Especially, my lady, in a case where their own happiness is so nearly concerned: There is no persuading her to accept Mr. Flint's offers.

L. Cath. Gad's mercy, Mefs, how comes aw this about? do na you think you ha drawn a braw ticket in the lottery o' life? do na you ken that the mon is laird of aw the lond in the country?

Miss Lin. Your ladyship knows, madam, that real happiness does not depend upon wealth.

L. Cath. Ah, Mefs, but it is a bonny engredient. Don't you think, Mestress Linnet, the las has got some other lad in her heed?

Mrs. Lin. Your ladyship joins in judgment with me: I have charged her; but she stoutly denies it.

L. Cath. Mefs, you munna be bashful: An you solecit a cure, your physician must ken the cause o' your malady.

Miss Lin. Your ladyship may believe me, madam, I have no complaint of that kind.

L. Cath. The las is obstinate. Mestress Linnet, cannot yoursel gi a guess?

Mrs,

Mrs. Lin. I can't say that I have observed—
Indeed, some time ago, I was inclined to believe
Mr. Button——

L. Cath. What ! yon taylor in Stall-Street ?
Ah, Mrs. Linnet, you are aw oot in your gues :
The las is twa weel bred, and twa saunzy to gi
her heart to sik a burgis as he : Wully Button ?
nae, he is nae the lad awaw.

Mrs. Lin. Major Racket, I once thought—
but your ladyship knows his affairs took a dif-
ferent turn.

L. Cath. Ah ! Racket ! that's another man's
mater : Lassies are apt enow to set their hearts
upon scarlet ; a cockade has muckle charms wi
our sex ; yes. Well, Mefs, comes the wind fra
that corner ?

Miss Lin. Does your ladyship think, to dislike
Mr. Flint, it is absolutely necessary to have a
prepossession for somebody else ?

L. Cath. Mrs. Linnet, an you wull withdraw
for a while, perhaps Mefs may throw aff her
reserve, when there's nobody by but ourselves ;
a mother, you ken weel, may prove ane too
many sometimes.

Mrs. Lin. Your ladyship is most exceedingly
kind.—D'ye hear, Kitty ? mind what her lady-
ship says ; do, my dear ; and be rul'd by your
friends ; they are older and wiser than you. [*Exit.*

L. Cath. Well, Mefs, what's the caufe of aw this? what makes you fo averfe to the wull of your friends?

Miss Lin. Your ladyship knows Mr. Flint.

L. Cath. Ay, unco weel.

Miss Lin. Can your ladyship then be at a lofs for a caufe?

L. Cath. I canna fay Mr. Flint is quite an Adonis; but wha is it that in matrimony gets aw they wifh? When I entermarried with Sir Launcelot Coldstream, I was een sik a fprak lafs as yourfel, and the baronet bordering upon his grand climacteric. You mun ken, Mefs, my father was fo unfaunzy as to gang out with Charley in the forty-five; after which, his fidelity was rewarded in France by a commiffion that did na bring him in a bawbee, and a penfion that he never was paid.

Miss Lin. Infamous ingratitude!

L. Cath. Ay; but I dinna think they will find ony mare sik fools i' the North.

Miss Lin. I hope not.

L. Cath. After this, you canna think, Mefs, there was mickle filler for we poor bairns that were left; fo that, in troth, I was glad to get an eftablifhment; and ne'er heeded the disparity between my guid mon and myfel.

Miss Lin. Your ladyship gave great proofs of
your

your prudence; but my affairs are not altogether so desperate.

L. Cath. Gad's mercy, Mefs! I hope you dinna make any comparifon between Lady Catharine Coldstream, wha has the beft blood in Scotland that runs in her veins——

Miss Lin. I hope your ladyfhip does not fup-
pofe——

L. Cath. A lady lineally defcended fra the great Offian himfelf, and allied to aw the illuftrious houfes abroad and at home——

Miss Lin. I beg, madam, your Ladyfhip——

L. Cath. And Kitty Linnet, a little play-aftor, wha gets applauded or his'd juft e'en as the mobility wulls,

Miss Lin. I am extremely concern'd, that——

L. Cath. Look'ye, Mefs, I will cut matters fhort: You ken weel enow, the firft notice that e'er I took of you was on your aeting in Allan Ramfay's play of Patie and Roger; ere fin I hae been your faft friend; but an you continue obftinate, and will na fuccumb, I fhall ftraitway withdraw my protection.

Miss Lin. I fhall be extremely unhappy in lofing your Ladyfhip's favour.

L. Cath. Mefs, that depends entirely on your-fel.

Miss Lin. Well, madam, as a proof how highly I rate it, and how defirous I am of obeying the
commands

30 THE MAID OF BATH.

commands of my parents, it sha'n't be my fault if their wishes are not accomplished.

L. Cath. That's aw wright now, Kitty: Gi me a kifs! you are the prudent las that I thought you. Love, Mefs, is a pastime for boys and green girls; aw stuff, fit for nothing but novels and romances; there is nathing solid, na stability.

Miss Lin. Madam——

L. Cath. But to fix your fortune at oncè, to get above the power o' the world, that, child, is a serious concern.

Mrs. Lin. [*without.*] With your ladyship's leave——

L. Cath. You may come in, Mrs. Linnet;

Enter Mrs. Linnet.

your daughter is brought to a proper sence of her duty, and is ready to coincide with your wish.

Mrs. Lin. We are infinitely bound to your ladyship! This is lucky, indeed! Mr. Flint is now below, madam, and begs to be admitted.

L. Cath. Ah! the mon comes in the nick: Shew him in, the instant. [*Exit Mrs. Lin.*]
Now, Kitty, is your time! do na be shy, las; but throw out aw your attractions, and fix him that he canna gang back.

Miss Lin. Madam, I hope to behave——

L. Cath.

THE MAID OF BATH. 31

L. Cath. Gad's mercy, how the girl trembles and quakes! Come, pluck up a heart, and consider your aw is at stake.

Miss Lin. I am afraid I shall be hardly able to say a fingle——

L. Cath. Suppose then you sing; gi him a song; there is nothing moves a love-sick loon mair than a song—[*Noise without.*] I hear the lad on the stairs.—But let the words be aw melting and soft: The Scotch tunes, you ken, are unco pathetic; sing him the Birks of Endermay, or the Braes of Balendine, or the——

Enter Flint and Mrs. Linnet.

Maister Flint, your servant! There, Sir, you ken the las of your heart: I have laid for you a pretty solid foundation; but as to the edifice, you must e'en erect it yoursel. [*Exit.*

Flint. Please your ladyship, I will do my endeavour.—Madam Linnet, I have made bold to bring you a present, a small paper of tea, in my pocket: You will order the teakettle on.

Mrs. Lin. Oh, Sir, you need not have——

Flint. I won't put you to any expence.

[*Exit Mrs. Lin.*

Well, Miss; I understand here by my lady, that she—that is, that you—with respect and regard to the—ah! ah! won't you please to be seated?

[*Reaches two chairs*

Miss Lin. Sir?—My lover seems as confused as myself. [Aside.

Flint. I say, Miss, that as I was a-saying, your friends have spoke to you all how and about it.

Miss Lin. About it! about what?

Flint. About this here business that I come about. Pray, Miss, are you fond of the country?

Miss Lin. Of the country!

Flint. Ay: Because why, I think it is the most prettiest place for your true lovers to live in; something so rural! For my part, I can't see what pleasure pretty Misses can take in galloping to plays, and to balls, and such expensive vagaries; there is ten times more pastime in fetching walks in the fields, in plucking of daisies——

Miss Lin. Haymaking, feeding the poultry, and milking the cows.

Flint. Right, Miss.

Miss Lin. It must be own'd they are pretty employments for ladies.

Flint. Yes; for my mother used to say, who, between ourselves, was a notable housewife,

Fools that are idle,
May live to bite the bridle.

Miss Lin. What a happiness to have been bred under so prudent a parent!

Flint.

Flint. Ay, Miss, you will have reason to say so; her maxims have put many a pound into my pocket.

Miss Lin. How does that concern me?

Flint. Because why, as the saying is,

Tho' I was the maker,
You may be the partaker.

Miss Lin. Sir, you are very obliging.

Flint. I can tell you, such offers are not every day to be met with: Only think, Miss, to have victuals and drink constantly found you, without cost or care on your side! especially, now meat is so dear.

Miss Lin. Considerations by no means to be slighted.

Flint. Moreover, that you may live and appear like my wife, I fully intend to keep you a coach.

Miss Lin. Indeed!

Flint. Yes; and you shall command the horses whenever you please, unless during the harvest, and when they are employed in plowing and carting; because the main chance must be minded, you know.

Miss Lin. True, true.

Flint. Though I don't think you will be vastly fond of coaching about; for why, we are

off of the turnpike, and the sloughs are deadly deep about we.

Miss Lin. What, you intend to reside in the country?

Flint. Without doubt; for then, you know, Miss, I shall be sure to have you all to myself.

Miss Lin. An affectionate motive!—But even in this happy state, where the most perfect union prevails; some solitary hours will intrude; and the time; now and then, hang heavy on our hands.

Flint. What, in the country, my dear Miss? not a minute: You will find all pastime and jollity there; for what with minding the dairy, dunning the tenants, preserving and pickling; nursing the children, scolding the servants, mending and making, roasting, boiling, and baking, you won't have a moment to spare; you will be merry and happy as the days they are long.

Miss Lin. I am afraid the days will be hardly long enough to execute so extensive a plan of enjoyment.

Flint. Never you fear! I am told, Miss, that you write an exceeding good hand.

Miss Lin. Pretty well, I believe.

Flint. Then, Miss, there is more pleasure in store; for you may employ any leisure time
that

that you have in being my clerk, as a justice of peace: You shall share sixpence out of every warrant, to buy you any little thing that you want.

Miss Lin. That's finely imagined!—As your enjoyments are chiefly domestic, I presume you have contrived to make home as convenient as can be: You have, Sir, good gardens, no doubt?

Flint. Gardens? ay, ay: Why, before the great parlour window there grows a couple of yews, as tall as a mast and as thick as a steeple; and the boughs cast so delightful a shade, that you can't see your hand in any part of the room.

Miss Lin. A most delicate gloom!

Flint. And then there constantly roosts in the trees a curious couple of owls; which I won't suffer our folks to disturb, as they make so rural a noise in the night——

Miss Lin. A most charming duet!

Flint. And besides, Miss, they pay for their lodgings, as they are counted very good mousers, you know.

Miss Lin. True; but within doors, your mansion is capacious, and——

Flint. Capacious? yes, yes; capacious enough: You may stretch your legs without crossing the threshold: Why, we go up and down stairs to

every room of the house. To be sure, at present, it is a little out of repair; not that it rains in (where the casements are whole) at above five or six places, at present.

Miss Lin. Your prospects are pleasing?

Flint. From off the top of the leads; for why, I have boarded up most of the windows, in order to save paying the tax. But to my thinking, our bed-chamber, Miss, is the most pleasantest place in the house.

Miss Lin. Oh, Sir, you are very polite.

Flint. No, Miss, it is not for that; but you must know, Miss, that there is a large bow-window facing the East, that does finely for drying of herbs: It is hung round with hatchments of all the folks that have died in the family; and then the pigeon-house is over our heads.

Miss Lin. The pigeon-house?

Flint. Yes; and there, every morning, we shall be wak'd by day-break with their murmuring, cooing and courting, that will make it as fine as can be.

Miss Lin. Ravishing! Well, Sir, it must be confess'd, you have given me a most bewitching picture of pastoral life: your place is a perfect Arcadia! But I am afraid half the charms are deriv'd from the painter's flattering pencil.

Flint. Not heighten'd a bit, as yourself shall
be

be judge. And then, as to company, Miss, you may have plenty of that when you will; for we have as pretty a neighbourhood as a body can wish.

Miss Lin. Really?

Flint. There is the widow Kilderkin, that keeps the Adam and Eve at the end of the town, quite an agreeable body! indeed, the death of her husband has drove the poor woman to tipple a bit; Farmer Dobbin's daughters, and Dr. Surplice, our curate, and wife, a vast conversible woman, if she was not altogether so deaf.

Miss Lin. A very sociable set! Why, Sir, placed in this Paradise, there is nothing left you to wish.

Flint. Yes, Miss, but there is.

Miss Lin. Ay! what can that be?

Flint. The very same that our grandfather had; to have a beautiful Eve by my side. Could I lead the lovely Linnet nothing loath to that bower—

Miss Lin. Oh, excess of gallantry!

Flint. Would her sweet breath but deign to kindle, and blow up my hopes!

Miss Lin. Oh, Mr. Flint! I must not suffer this, for your sake; a person of your importance and rank——

Flint. A young lady, Miss, of your great merit and beauty——

Miss

Miss Lin. A gentleman so accomplish'd and rich——

Flint. Whose perfections are not only the talk of the Bath, but of Bristol, and the whole country round——

Miss Lin. Oh, Mr. Flint, this is too much!

Flint. Her goodness, her grace, her duty, her decency, her wisdom and wit, her shape, slenderness and size, with her lovely black eyes, so elegant, engaging, so modest, so prudent, so pious, and, if I am rightly inform'd, possessed of a sweet pretty pipe.

Miss Lin. This is such a profusion——

Flint. Permit me, Miss, to solicit a specimen of your delicate talents.

Miss Lin. Why, Sir, as your extravagant compliments have left me nothing to say, I think the best thing I can do is to sing.

S O N G.

The smiling morn, the breathing spring,
Invites the tuneful birds to sing;
And as they warble from each spray,
Love melts the universal lay, &c.

Flint. Enchanting! ravishing sounds! not the Nine Muses themselves, nor Mrs. Baddeley, is equal to you.

Miss Lin. Oh, fy!

Flint,

Flint. May I flatter myself that the words of that song were directed to me?

Miss Lin. Should I make such a confession, I should ill deserve the character you have been pleas'd to bestow.

Enter Lady Catharine Goldstream.

L. Catb. Come, come, Maister Flint, I'll set your hert at rest in the instant: You ken weel enow; lasses are apt to be modest and shy; then take her answer fra me: Prepare the minister; and aw the rest of the tackle; and you will find us ready to gang to the kirk.

Flint. Miss, may I rely on what her ladyship says?

L. Catb. Gad's mercy! I think the mon is bewitch'd! he wonna take a woman of quality's word for sik a trifling thing as a wife.

Flint. Your ladyship will impute it all to my fears. Then I will straight set about getting the needful.

L. Catb. Gang your gait as fast as you list.

Flint. Lord bless us! I had like to have forgot—I have, please your Ladyship, put up here in a purse a few presents, that if Miss would but deign to accept——

L. Catb. Ah! that's aw wright; quite in the order of things: As maters now stand, there is no harm in her accepting of presents fra you, Maister Flint; you may produce.

Flint.

Flint. Here is a Porto-Bello pocket-piece of Admiral Varnon, with his image a one side, and six men of war only, all in full sail on the other—

L. Cath. That's a curious medallion!

Flint. And here is a half-crown of Queen Anne's, as fresh as when it came out from the Mint: I have refused two and eight-pence for it, a hundred times.

L. Cath. Yes; yes; it is in very fine preservation.

Flint. In this here paper, there are two mourning-rings; that, which my aunt Bother'ern left me, might serve very well, I should think, for the approaching happy occasion.

L. Cath. How! a mourning—

Flint. Because why; the motto's so pat;

True, till death

Shall stop my breath.

L. Cath. Ay, ay; that contains mickle morality, Mefs.

Flint. And here is, fourthly, a silver coral and bells, with only a bit broke off the coral when I was cutting my grinders: This was given me by my godfather Slingsby; and I hope will be in use again before the year comes about.

L. Cath. Na doubt, na doubt! Leave that matter to us; I warrant we impede the Flint family from fawing into oblivion.

Flint.

Flint. I hope so: I should be glad to have a son of my own, if so be, but to leave him my fortune; because why, at present there is no mortal that I care a farthing about.

L. Cath. Quite a philosopher. Then dispatch, Maister Flint, dispatch! for you ken, at your time of life, you hanna a moment to lose.

Flint. True, true. Your ladyship's entirely devoted—Miss, I am your most affectionate slave! [Exit.

L. Cath. A saunzy lad, this Maister Flint: You see, Mefs, he has a meaning in aw he does.

Miss Lin. Might I be permitted to alter your ladyship's words, I should rather say, *meanness*.

L. Cath. It is na mickle mater what the mon is at present; wi a little management, you may mould him into any form that you list.

Miss Lin. I am afraid he is not made of such pliant materials: But, however, I have too far advanced to retire; the die is cast! I have no chance now, unless my Corydon should happen to alter his mind.

L. Cath. Na, Mefs; there is na danger in that: You may ken the treaty is concluded under my mediation; an he should dare to draw back, Lady Catharine Coldstream would find means to punish his perfidy.—Come away, Mefs! [Exeunt.

ACT III. SCENE I.

The Bear Inn.

Sir Christopher Cripple, Sour-Crout, de Jarsey, Major Rackett, and Poullice, discovered sitting at a table.

Sir Christopher Cripple.

WE must take care that Flint does not surprise us; for the scoundrel is very suspicious.

Rack. There is no danger of that; I lodged him safely at Linnet's: Button stands centry at the end of the street; so that we shall be instantly apprised of every motion he makes.

Poul. Well managed, my Major!

Sir Chr. Yes, yes; the cunning young dog knows very well what he is about.

Sour-Cr. Upon my vord, Major Rackett has very fine disposition to make a figure at de head of de army; five or fix German campaigns will—Ah, dat is de best school in de world for make a de var.

Sir Chr. Five or fix German campaigns!

Sour-

Sour-Cr. Ay, Chevalier; vat you say to dat?

Sir Chr. O Mynheer! nothing at all: A German war, for aught I know, may be a very good school; but it is a damned expensive education for us.

De Jar. C'est vrai, Chevalier; dat is all true; ce pay la, dat place is de grave for de Frenchman and de fine English Guinea.

Sir Chr. True, Monsieur; but our guineas are rather worse off than your men, for they stand no chance of rising again.

De Jar. Ha, ha, ha! dat is very vell! le Chevalier have beaucoup d'esprit, great deal of wit, ma foi.

Rack. I think the Knight is in luck. But don't let us lose sight of our subject! You, Gentlemen, are all prepar'd, perfect in the several parts you are to play?

All. Ay, ay.

Rack. You, Mynheer Sour-Crout?

Sour-Cr. I understand: I will pique his honour; de pride of his famille.

Rack. Right. Poultice----

Poul. I will alarm him on the side of his health.

Sir Chr. Next to his money, the thing in the world he most minds.

Rack. You, de Jarsey, and Button, will employ all your eloquence on the prudential side of the—Oh, dear Jarsey! here is a draft for the pipe of Port that I promis'd.

De Jar. Dat is right.

Rack. The only receipt to get bawds, boroughs, or Frenchmen. [*Aside.*—Oh, here Billy comes.

Enter Button.

Well, Billy! what news?

Button. I am vast afraid all matters are concluded at last.

Rack. Ay! prithee why so?

Button. Because why, in ten minutes after you went, out bolted the Squire, and hurry-scurried away to layer Lattitat's, who, you know, arrests his tenants, and does all his concerns.

Rack. True: Well—

Button. I suppose, to gi' him orders about drawing up the writings.

Sir Chr. Not unlikely. But you think Flint will come to the club?

Button. There is no manner of doubt of it; because why, he holloo'd to me from over the way, "What, Billy, I suppose you are bound to the Bear: Well, boy, I shall be hard at
" your

“your heels;” and he seem’d in prodigious vast spirits.

Rack. I am mistaken if we don’t lower them a little. Well, Gentlemen, the time of action draws near. Knight, we must decamp.

Sir Chr. When you will.

Rack. I think, Sir Christopher, you lodge in the same house with the Linnets?

Sir Chr. Just over their heads.

Rack. Then thither we’ll go. Ten to one, if our plot operates as I expect, the hero will return to their house.

Sir Chr. Most likely.

Rack. We are come to a crisis, and the catastrophe of our piece can’t be very far off.

Sir Chr. I wish, like other plays, it don’t end in a marriage.

Rack. Then shall I be most confoundedly bit. But come, Knight!

Sir Chr. Rot you! I do as fast as I can.—I can’t think, Rackett, what the deuce makes thee so warm in this business; there is certainly something at the bottom that I don’t comprehend. But do, Major, have pity on the poor girl: Upon my soul, she is a sweet little fyren! so innocent and——

Rack. Pho, pho! don’t be absurd! I thought that matter had been fully explain’d. This,
Knight,

Knight, is no time to look back ; but suppose now I should have a little mischief in hand—

Sir Chr. How ! of what kind ?

Rack. “ Be innocent of the knowledge, dearest Knight, till done, and then applaud the deed ! ”

Sir Chr. It is very extraordinary, Major Rackett, if you are determined to make the devil a visit, that you can’t pay it alone ; or, if you must have company, what a pox makes you think of fixing on me ?

Rack. Hey-day ! ha, ha, ha ! What, in the vapours again ? we must have some more punch.

Sir Chr. You are mistaken ; that won’t have power to change the state of my mind : My resolves are too firm——

Rack. And who wishes to break them ? I only ask your assistance to-night ; and your reformation, you recollect, don’t begin ’till tomorrow.

Sir Chr. That’s true, indeed : But no human power shall prevail on me to put it off any longer than tomorrow.

Rack. Or the next day at furthest.

Sir Chr. May I be damn’d if I do !

[*Exeunt Rack. and Sir Chr.*

Poul. Come, lads, light your pipes ! Which of us shall be first to attack ? Billy——

Button.

Button. Won't it be rather too bold for me to begin?

Poul. Then let us leave it to chance.—Hush! I hear him lumbering in! compose your looks; let his reception be solemn and grave.

Button. Leave that chair for him.

Enter Flint.

Flint. How fares it, my lads?—Well, boys, matters are settled, at last; the little Kate has complied, and tomorrow is fix'd for the day.

Poul. You have settled it then?

Flint. As firm as a rock.

Poul. So you can't retreat, if you would?

Flint. Retreat! I have no such design.

Poul. You ha'n't?

Flint. No, to be sure, you great fool! What the deuce would Poullice be at?

Poul. Nay then, neighbours, what we have been saying will just signify nothing.

Flint. Saying? why, you have not heard—that is, nobody——

Poul. No, nothing very material—only—but as the matter is carried so far——

Flint. So far? why, I hope you have not found out any flaw! Kitty has not——

Poul. No, no; nothing of that; no, upon my word! I believe, a very modest, prudent, good girl, neighbour.

All.

All. No manner of doubt.

Flint. Well then? but what a plague is the meaning of this? you all sit as silent and glum—why, can't you speak out, with a pox?

Poul. Why, Squire, as we are all your fix'd friends, we have been canvassing this matter amongst us.

Flint. You have?

Poul. Marriage, you know very well, is no trifling affair; too much caution and care can't be us'd.

Flint. That I firmly believe, which has made me defer it so long.

Poul. Pray lend me your hand! how is the state of your health? do you find yourself hearty and strong?

Flint. I think so; that is, I—you ha'n't observ'd any bad symptoms of late?

Poul. No; but you us'd to have pains flying about you.

Flint. Formerly; but since I have fix'd my gout to a fit, they are gone: that, indeed, lays me up for four or five months in a year.

Poul. A pretty long spell: And, in such a case, now, do you think that marriage——

Flint. The most best receipt in the world: Why, that, man, was one of my motives: Wives, you know, are allow'd to make very good nurses.

Poul.

Poul. That, indeed——

Flint. Ay; and then they are always at hand; and, besides, they don't cost one a farthing.

Poul. True, true. Why, you look very jolly, and fresh; does not he?

All. Exceedingly.

Poul. Yet he can't be less than——let me see! Wasn't you under old Syntax at Wells?

Flint. He died the year I left school.

Poul. That must be a good forty years since.

Flint. Come sheep-shearing next.

Poul. Then, Squire, you are hard upon sixty.

Flint. Not far away, Master Poultrice.

Poul. And Miss Linnet—sixteen: You are a bold man! Not but there are instances, where men have survived many years such disproportionate marriages as these.

Flint. Surviv'd! and why should they not?

Poul. But then their stamina must be prodigiously strong.

Flint. Stamina!

Poul. Let us see, Button! there was Dr. Dotage, that married the Devonshire girl; he had a matter of——

Button. No, no; he dropped off in six months.

Poul. True, true; I had forgot.

H

Flint.

Flint. Lord have mercy!

Button. Indeed, an old master of mine, Sir Harry O'Tuff, is alive, and walks about to this day.

Flint. Hey!

Poul. But you forget where Sir Harry was born, and how soon his lady eloped.

Button. In the honey-moon; with Captain Pike, of the guards: I mind it full well.

Poul. That, indeed, alters the case.

Flint. Well, but, Billy, you are not serious in this? you don't think there is any danger of death?

Button. As to the matter of death, the Doctor knows better than I, because why, that lies in his way: But I shall never forget Colonel Crazy, one of the best customers that ever I had; I never think of him without dropping a tear.

Flint. Why? what was the matter with him?

Button. Married Lady Barbary Bonnie, as it might be about midnight on Monday——

Flint. Well?

Button. But never more saw the sweet face of the sun.

Flint. What! did he die?

Button. Within an hour after throwing the stocking.

Flint.

Flint. Good Lord! that was dreadful indeed! Of what age might he be?

Button. About your time of life.

Flint. That is vastly alarming. Lord bless me, Bill, I am all of a tremble!

Button. Ay, truly, it behoves your honour to consider what you are about.

Flint. True.

Button. Then, what a world of money must go! running forwards and backwards to town, and jaunting to see all the fine sights, in the place——

Flint. I sha'n't take her to many of them: perhaps I may shew her the Parliament-house, the plays, and Boodles, and Bedlam, and my Lord-Mayor, and the lions.

Button. And then the vast heap of fine cloaths you must make——

Flint. What occasion for that? ——

Button. As you ar'n't known, there is no doing without; because why, every body passes there for what they appears.

Flint. Right, Billy; but I believe I have found out a way to do that pretty cheap.

Button. Which way may be that?

Flint. You have seen the minister that's come down to tack us together——

Button. I have: Is he a fine man in the pulpit?

Flint. He don't care much to meddle with that ; but he is a prodigious patriot, and a great politician to boot.

Button. Indeed ?

Flint. And he has left behind him, at Paris, a choice collection of curious rich cloaths, which he has promis'd to sell me a pennorth.

Poul. Pho ! what Billy talks of are trifles to the evils you are to expect : To have a young girl break in upon all your old ways ; your afternoon's nap interrupted, and perhaps not suffer'd to take your pipe of a night——

Flint. No ?

Poul. All your former friends forbidden your house——

Flint. The fewer comes in, the less will go out : I sha'n't be very sorry for that.

Poul. To make room for her own numerous clan——

Flint. Not a soul of them shall enter the doors.

Poul. A brood of babes at your board, whose fathers she herself won't find it easy to name ——

Flint. To prevent that, I'll lock her up in a room.

Poul. The King's-Bench will break open the door.

Flint. Then I'll turn her out of the house.

Poul.

Poul. Then her debts will throw you into a gaol.

Flint. Who told you so?

Poul. A dozen of proctors.

Flint. Then I will hang myself out of the way.

Poul. So she will become possessed of her jointure, and her creditors foreclose your estate.

Flint. What a miserable poor toad is a husband, whose misfortunes not even death can relieve!

Button. Think of that, Squire, before it be too late.

Flint. Well, but, friends, neighbours, what the deuce can I do? Are you all of a mind?

De Jar. All, all; dere is no question at all. What, a garson of your antient famille, to take up with a pauvre petite bourgeoise a?

Flint. Does that never happen in France?

De Jar. Never, but when Monsieur de Baron is very great beggar, and de bourgeoise has damnd deal de guinea.

Poul. That is none of our case.

Flint. No, no.—Mynheer, do your people never make up such matches?

Sour-Cr. Never, never: What! a German dishonour his stock! Why, Mester Flint, should Mistress Linnet bring you de children for de

ten generations to come, they could not be chose de Canons de Stratfbourg.

Flint. No?

Poul. So, Squire, take it which way you will, what dreadful danger you run!

Flint. I do.

Poul. Loss of friends——

Button. Pipe and afternoon's nap——

Sour-Cr. Your famille gone to de dogs——

De Jar. Your peace of mind to de devil——

Poul. Your health——

Button. Your wealth——

Poul. Plate, money, and manors ——

All. Your——

Flint. Enough, dear neighbours, enough! I feel it, I feel it too well! Lord have mercy, what a miserable scrape am I in! And here too, not an hour ago, it cost me the Lord knows what in making her presents.

Poul. Never mind that; you had better part with half you are worth in the world.

Flint. True, true.—Well then, I'll go and break off all matters this minute.

Poul. The wisest thing you can do.

Button. The sooner the better.

Flint. No doubt, no doubt in the—And yet, Button, she is a vast pretty girl: I should be heartily sorry to lose her. Dost think one
could

could not get her on easier terms than on marriage?

Button. It is but trying, however.

Flint. To tell truth, Billy, I have always had that in my head; and, at all events, I have thought of a project that will answer my purpose.

Button. Ay, Squire! what is it?

Flint. No matter.—And, do you hear, Billy? should I get her consent, if you will take her off my hands, and marry her when I begin to grow tired, I'll settle ten pounds a-year upon you, for both your lives.

Button. Without paying the taxes?

Flint. That matter we will talk of hereafter.

[*Exit.*

Poul. So, so! we have settled this business, however.

Button. No more thoughts of his taking a wife.

Poul. He would sooner be tied to a gibbet. But, Billy, step after him (they will let you in at Sir Christopher Cripple's) and bring us, Bill, a faithful account.

Button. I will, I will. But where shall you be?

Poul. Above, in the Phoenix; we won't stir out of the house. But be very exact!

Button. Never fear.

[*Excunt.*

A Cham-

*A Chamber.**Miss Linnet alone.*

Miss Lin. Heigh-ho! what a sacrifice am I going to make! but it is the will of those who have a right to all my obedience; and to that I will submit.—[*Loud knocking at the door.*] Bless me! who can that be at this time of night?—Our friends may err; and projects, the most prudentially pointed, may miss of their aim: But age and experience demand respect and attention, and the undoubted kindness of our parents' designs claims, on our part, at least a grateful and ready compliance.

Enter Nancy.

Miss Lin. Nancy, who was that at the door?

Nancy. Mr. Flint, Miss, begs the favour of speaking five words to you.

Miss Lin. I was in hopes to have had this night at least to myself.—Where is my mother?

Nancy. In the next room, with Lady Catharine, consulting about your cloaths for the morning.

Miss Lin. He is here.—Very well; you may go.

[*Exit Nancy.*]*Enter*

Enter Flint.

Flint. She is alone, as I wished.—Miss, I beg pardon for intruding at this time of night : But——

Miss Lin. Sir!

Flint. You can't wonder that I desire to enjoy your good company every minute I can.

Miss Lin. Those minutes a short space will place, Mr. Flint, in your power : If 'till then you had permitted me to——

Flint. Right. But, to say truth, I wanted to have a little serious talk with you of how and about it. I think, Miss, you agree, if we marry, to go off to the country directly.

Miss Lin. If we marry? is it then a matter of doubt?

Flint. Why, I will tell you, Miss: With regard to myself, you know, I am one of the most antientest families in all the country round——

Miss Lin. Without doubt.

Flint. And as to money and lands, in these parts, I believe, few people can match me.

Miss Lin. Perhaps not.

Flint. And as to yourself, (I don't speak in a disparaging way) your friends are low folks, and your fortune just nothing at all.

I

Miss

Miss Lin. True, Sir: But this is no new discovery; you have known this——

Flint. Hear me out. Now as I bring all these good things on my side, and you have nothing to give me in return but your love, I ought to be pretty sure of the possession of that.

Miss Lin. I hope the properly discharging all the duties of that condition, which I am shortly to owe to your favour, will give you convincing proofs of my gratitude.

Flint. Your gratitude, Miss! but we talk of your love! and of that I must have plain and positive proofs.

Miss Lin. Proofs! of what kind?

Flint. To steal away directly with me to my lodgings——

Miss Lin. Your lodgings!

Flint. There pass the night; and in the morning, the very minute we rise, we will march away to the Abbey.

Miss Lin. Sir!

Flint. In short, Miss, I must have this token of your love, or not a syllable more of the marriage.

Miss Lin. Give me patience!

Flint. Come, Miss! we have not a moment to lose; the coast is clear: Should somebody
come,

come, you will put it out of my power to do what I design.

Miss Lin. Power? Hands off, Mr. Flint! Power? I promise you, Sir, you shall never have me in your power!

Flint. Hear, Miss!

Miss Lin. Despicable wretch! From what part of my character could your vanity derive a hope that I would submit to your infamous purpose?

Flint. Don't be in a——

Miss Lin. To put principle out of the question, not a creature that had the least tincture of pride could fall a victim to such a contemptible——

Flint. Why, but, Miss——

Miss Lin. It is true, in compliance with the earnest request of my friends, I had consented to sacrifice my peace to their pleasure; and, though reluctant, would have given you my hand.

Flint. Vastly well!

Miss Lin. What motive, but obedience to them, could I have had in forming an union with you? Did you presume I was struck with your personal merit, or think the sordidness of your mind and manners would tempt me?

Flint. Really, Miss, this is carrying——

that we hear? A sweet swain this, to tempt a virgin to sin! Why, Old Nick has made a mistake here—he used to be more expert in his angling—for what female on earth can be got to catch at this bait?

L. Cath. Haud, haud you, Sir Christopher Cripple! let Maister Flint and I have a short conference upon the occasion.—I find, Maister Flint, you ha made a little mistake; but marriage will set aw matters right i' the instant: I suppose you persevere to gang wi Mefs to kirk in the morning.

Flint. No, madam; nor the evening neither.

L. Cath. Mercy a Gad! what, do you refuse to ratify the preliminaries?

Flint. I don't say that neither.

Sir Chr. Then name the time in which you will fulfil them: A week?

L. Cath. A fortnight?

Mrs. Lin. A month?

Flint. I won't be bound to no time.

Rack. A rascally evasion of his, to avoid an action at law.

Sir Chr. But, perhaps, he may be disappointed in that.

L. Cath. Well, but, Maister Flint, are you willing to make Mefs a pecuniary acknowledgment for the damage?

Flint,

Flint. I have done her no damage, and I'll make no reparation.

Rack. Twelve honest men of your country may happen to differ in judgment.

Flint. Let her try, if she will.

Sir Cbr. And I promise you she sha'n't be to seek for the means.

L. Cath. If you be nae afraid o' the laws, ha you nae sence o' shame?

Rack. He sence of shame?

L. Cath. Gad's wull, it sha' cum to the proof: You mun ken, gued folk, at Edinbrugh, laist winter, I got acquainted with Maister Foote, the play-actor: I wull get him to bring the filthy loon on the stage —

Sir Cbr. And expose him to the contempt of the world; he richly deserves it.

Flint. Ay, he may write, you may rail, and the people may hiss, and what care I? I have that at home that will keep up my spirits.

L. Cath. At hame?

Rack. The wretch means his money.

Flint. And what better friend can any man have? tell me the place where its influence fails? ask that gentleman how he got his cockade. Money! I know its worth, and therefore can't too carefully keep it: At this very instant I have a proof of its value; it enables me to laugh at
that

that squeamish impertinent girl, and despise the weak efforts of your impotent malice : Call me forth to your courts when you please ; that will procure me able defenders, and good witnesses too, if they are wanted. [*Exit.*]

Sir Chr. Now there's a fellow that will never reform !

Rack. You had better let him alone ; it is in vain to expect justice or honour from him : What a most contemptible cur is a miser !

Sir Chr. Ten thousand times worse than a highwayman : That poor devil only pilfers from Peter or Paul, and the money is scattered as soon as received ; but the wretch that accumulates for the sake of secreting, annihilates what was intended for the use of the world, and is a robber of the whole human race.

Rack. And of himself into the bargain.

Button. For all the world like a magpie, he steals for the mere pleasure of hiding.

Rack. Well observed, little Bill.

Button. Why, he wanted to bring me into his plot ; yes ; he made proposals for me to marry Miss after his purpose was served——

Sir Chr. How !

Button. But he was out in his man ! let him give his cast cloaths to his coachman ; Billy Button can afford a new suit of his own.

Rack.

Rack. I don't doubt it at all.

Button. Fellow ! I am almost resolved never to set another stitch for him as long as I live.

Sir Cbr. Right, Button, right. But where is Miss Kitty ?—Come hither, my chicken ! Faith, I am heartily glad you are rid of this scoundrel ; and if such a crippled old fellow as I was worthy your notice—But, hold, Kate ! there is another chap I must guard you against——

Miss Lin. Another, Sir ! who ?

Sir Cbr. Why, this gentleman.

Rack. Me ?

Sir Cbr. Ay, you : Come, come, major, don't think you can impose upon a cunning old sportsman like me.

Rack. Upon my soul, Sir Christopher, you make me blush.

Sir Cbr. Oh, you are devilish modest, I know ! But to come to the trial at once : I have some reason to believe, major, you are fond of this girl ; and, that her want of fortune mayn't plead your excuse, I don't think I can better begin my plan of reforming than by a compliment paid to her virtue : Then, take her, and with her two thousand guineas in hand.

Mrs. Lin. How, Sir !

Sir Cbr. And expect another good spell, when Monsieur le Fevre sets me free from the gout.

K

Button.

Button. Please your worship, I'll accept her with half——

L. Cath. Gi me leave, Sir Christopher, to throw in the wedow's mite on the happy occasion: The bride's garment, and her dinner, shall be furnished by me.

Sir Chr. Cock-a-leeky soup!

L. Cath. Sheep's head singe'd, and haggies in plenty.

Sir Chr. Well said, Lady Catharine.

Miss Lin. How, Sir, shall I acknowledge this goodness?

Sir Chr. By saying nothing about it.—Well, Sir! we wait your answer.

Rack. I think the lady might first be consulted: I should be sorry a fresh prosecution should follow so fast on the heels of the——

Sir Chr. Come, come, no trifling! your resolution at once.

Rack. I receive, then, your offer with pleasure.

Sir Chr. Miss!

Miss Lin. Sir, there is a little account to be first settled between this gentleman and an old unhappy acquaintance of mine.

Sir Chr. Who?

Miss Lin. The major can guess—the unhappy Miss Prim.

Sir Chr. You see, major, your old sins are rising in judgment.

Rack.

Rack. I believe, madam, I can satisfy that.

Miss Lin. I sha'n't give you the trouble.—
But first, let me return you all my most grateful thanks for your kind intentions towards me : I know your generous motives, and feel their value, I hope, as I ought ; but might I be permitted to chuse, I beg to remain in the station I am : My little talents have hitherto received the publick protection, nor, whilst I continue to deserve, am I the least afraid of losing, my patrons. [*Exeunt.*]

E P I L O G U E.

Written by R. CUMBERLAND, Esq.

Spoken by Mrs. JEWELL.

C O N F I D I N G in the justice of the place,
To you *The Maid of Bath* submits her case :
Wrong'd, and defeated of three several spouses,
She lays her damages for nine full houses.
Well, Sirs, you've heard the parties, *pro* and *con*.
Do the *pro's* carry it ? shall the suit go on ?
Speak hearts for us ! to them we make appeal :
'Tell us not what you think, but what you feel :
Ask us, why bring a private cause to view ?
We answer with a sigh—because 'tis true :
For tho' invention is our Poet's trade,
Here he but copies parts which others play'd.
For on a ramble, late one starry night,
With Asmodeo, his familiar sprite,
High on the wing, by his conductor's side,
This guilty scene the indignant Bard descried ;
Soaring in air, his ready pen he drew,
And dash'd the glowing satire as he flew :
For in these rank luxuriant times, there needs
Some strong bold hand to pluck the noxious weeds.
The rake of sixty, crippled hand and knee,
Who sins on claret, and repents on tea ;
The witless macaroni, who purloins
A few cant words, which some pert gambler coins ;
'The undomeslick Amazonian dame,
Staunch to her *costerie*, in despite of Fame ;
These are the victims of our Poet's plan :
But most, that *monster*—an unfeeling man.
When such a foe provokes him to the fight,
Tho' maim'd, out sallies the puissant knight ;
Like Withrington, maintains the glorious strife,
And only yields his laurels—with his life.

Just Published,

The C O M E D Y of

The Cozeners ;

And in a few Days will be Published,

The C O M E D Y of

The Devil Upon Two Sticks ;

Both written by the same Author,

And published by the same Editor.

THE EDITOR

THE COMEDY

THE COMEDY

And in a few days will be published.

THE COMEDY

THE COMEDY

And written by the same Author.

And published by the same Editor.

T H E
N A B O B ;

A C O M E D Y.

WRITTEN by Mr. FOOTE,

PUBLISHED by Mr. COLMAN.

[Price One Shilling and Sixpence.]

THE

IN A B O B

A C O M T B O

THE C O M M O N

THE C O M M O N

(THE C O M M O N)

T H E
N A B O B;

A C O M E D Y,
I N T H R E E A C T S.

AS IT IS PERFORMED AT THE
THEATRE-ROYAL in the HAYMARKET.

WRITTEN BY THE LATE
S A M U E L F O O T E, *Esq.*

AND NOW PUBLISHED BY
Mr. C O L M A N.

L O N D O N,
Printed by T. Sherlock,
For T. C A D E L L, in the Strand.

MDCCLXXVIII.

THE

LIBRARY

OF THE

STATE OF

NEW YORK

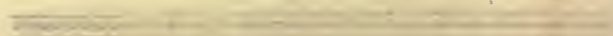
THE STATE OF NEW YORK

OFFICE OF THE

COMMISSIONER OF THE LAND OFFICE

ALBANY, N. Y.

1880



ALBANY, N. Y.

1880

ALBANY, N. Y.

1880

1880

P R O L O G U E,

Spoken by Mr. F O O T E,

At the Theatre-Royal in D U B L I N,

On the 19th of November, 1773.

UPWARDS of twenty years are fled and wasted
Since in this spot your favour first I tasted.
Urg'd by your smiles thro' various realms to roam,
The Muse now brings her motley cargo home;
For frugal Nature, with an equal hand,
Bestows peculiar gifts to every land.
To France she gave her rapid repartee,
Bows, and *bons mots*, fibs, fashions, flattery,
Shrugs, grins, grimace, and sportive gaiety:
Arm'd with the whole artillery of love,
Latium's soft sons possess the powers to move:
Humour, the foremost of the festive crew,
Source of the comic scene, she gave to you;
Humour, with arched brow, and leering eye,
Shrewd, solemn, sneering, subtle, slow and sly;
Serious herself, yet laughter still provoking,
By teasing, tickling, jeering, gibing, joking:
Impartial gift, that owns nor rank nor birth!
'Tis theirs who rule the realm, or till the earth;
Theirs who in senates wage the wordy war,
And theirs whose humble lot conducts the car:
If aught deriv'd from her adorns my strain,
You gave, at least discover'd first, the vein.
Should wide experience, or maturing age,
Have brought or mirth or moral to the stage,

To

To you, the patrons of the wilder song,
The chafter notes in juſtice muſt belong:
But ſhould infirmities with time conſpire,
My force to weaken or abate my fire,
Leſs entertainment may ariſe to you,
But to myſelf leſs danger will enſue.
If age contracts my muſcles, ſhrills my tone,
No man will claim thoſe foibles as his own;
Nor, if I halt or hobble thro' the ſcene,
Malice point out what citizen I mean:
No foe I fear more than a legal fury,
Unleſs I gain this circle for my jury.

DRAMATIS

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

Sir MATTHEW MITE,	<i>Mr. Foote.</i>
Sir JOHN OLDHAM,	<i>Mr. Gentleman.</i>
Mr. THOMAS OLDHAM,	<i>Mr. Aickin.</i>
YOUNG OLDHAM,	<i>Mr. Du-Bellamy.</i>
Mr. MAYOR,	<i>Mr. Parsons.</i>
TOUCHIT,	<i>Mr. Baddeley.</i>
FIRST ANTIQUARIAN,	<i>Mr. Loyd.</i>
SECOND ANTIQUARIAN,	<i>Mr. Hamilton.</i>
SECRETARY,	<i>Mr. Davis.</i>
RAPINE,	<i>Mr. Lings.</i>
NATHAN,	<i>Mr. Castle.</i>
MOSES,	<i>Mr. Jacobs.</i>
JANUS, }	
PUTTY, }	<i>Mr. Weston.</i>
CONSERVE,	<i>Mr. Fearon.</i>
WAITER,	<i>Mr. Ward.</i>
LADY OLDHAM,	<i>Mrs. Egerton.</i>
SOPHY,	<i>Miss Ambrose.</i>
Mrs. MATCH'EM,	<i>Mrs. Gardner.</i>
CROCUS,	<i>Miss Craven.</i>

Beadle, Servants, &c.

T H E

T H E

N A B O B.

A C T I.

A Chamber.

Enter Lady Oldham and Sir John Oldham.

Lady Oldham.

NO T a syllable more will I hear!

Sir John. Nay, but, my dear——

L. Old. I am amazed, Sir John,
at your meanness! or that you could
submit to give his paltry proposals so much as a
reading!

Sir John. Nay, my dear, what would you have
had me done?

L. Old. Done? returned them with the con-
tempt they deserved. But, come, unfold! I am
calm: Reveal the pretty project your precious
head has produced.

B

Sir

Sir John. Nay, my dear, as to that, my head produced——

L. Old. Nay, I don't wonder that shame has tied up your tongue! But, come; I will spare the confusion, and tell you what you would say. Here, Lady Oldham, Sir Matthew Mite has just sent me a letter, modestly desiring that, in return for the ruin he has brought on me and my house, I would be so kind as to bestow upon him my darling daughter, the hopes of my— And is it possible you can be mean enough to think of such an alliance? Will you, Sir John, oblige me with an answer to a few short questions?

Sir John. Without doubt.

L. Old. I suppose you consider yourself as sprung from a family at least as ancient as any in the county you live in?

Sir John. That I fancy will not be denied.

L. Old. Nor was it, I fancy, dishonoured by an alliance with mine?

Sir John. My Lady, the very reverse.

L. Old. You succeeded, Sir, to a patrimony, which though the liberal and hospitable spirit of your predecessors would not suffer to encrease, yet their prudence took care should never be diminished?

Sir John. True.

L. Old. From the public and private virtues of
your

your ancestors, the inhabitants of the neighbouring borough thought their best and dearest interests in no hands so secure as in theirs ?

Sir John. Right.

L. Old. Nor till lately were they so tainted by the fashion of the times, as to adopt the egregious absurdity, That to be faithfully served and protected above, it was necessary to be largely bribed and corrupted below ?

Sir John. Why, I can't say, except now and then a bit of venison, or an annual dinner, they have ever put me to any great——

L. Old. Indulge me yet a moment, Sir John ! In this happy situation, did the last year cheerfully close ; our condition, though not opulent, affluent, and you happy in the quiet possession of your family honours,

Sir John. There is no gainsaying of that.

L. Old. Now, look at the dismal, shocking reverse !

Sir John. There is but too much reason in what your ladyship says.

L. Old. And consider, at the same time, to whom you are obliged.

Sir John. Why, what could we do ? your ladyship knows there was nobody more against my giving up than yourself,

L. Old. Let me proceed. At this crisis,

preceded by all the pomp of Asia, Sir Matthew Mite, from the Indies, came thundering amongst us ; and, profusely scattering the spoils of ruined provinces, corrupted the virtue and alienated the affections of all the old friends to the family.

Sir John. That is nothing but truth.

L. Old. Compelled by the same means to defend those that were employed in attacking your interest, you have been obliged deeply to encumber your fortune ; his superior address has procured a return ; and probably your petition will complete the ruin his opposition began.

Sir John. Let us hope all for the best.

L. Old. And who can tell, but you may be soon forced to part with your patrimony, to the very insolent worthless individual, who has been the author of your distress ?

Sir John. I would sooner perish, my Lady !

L. Old. Parallel instances may be produced ; nor is it at all unlikely, but Sir Matthew, taking a liking to your family mansion, has pursued this very method to compel you to sell it,

Sir John. It is, my dear, to avoid this necessity that I wish you to give his letter a reading.

L. Old. Is it possible, not to mention the meanness, that you can be weak enough to expect any real service from that infamous quarter ?

Sir

Sir John. Who can tell, my love, but a consciousness of the mischief he has done us, may have roused some feelings that——

L. Old. His feelings! will he listen to a private complaint, who has been deaf to the cries of a people? or drop a tear for particular distress, who owes his rise to the ruin of thousands?

Sir John. Well, Lady Oldham, I find all that I say signifies nothing.—But here comes brother Thomas; two heads are better than one; let us take his opinion, my love.

L. Old. What need of any opinion? the case is too clear; nor indeed, if there had been a necessity for consulting another, should I have thought your brother the properest man to advise with on the occasion.

Sir John. And why not? there is not a merchant whose judgment would be sooner taken.

L. Old. Perhaps not, on the value of merchandize, or the goodness of a Bill of Exchange; But there is a nicety, a delicacy, an elevation of sentiment, in this case, which people who have narrowed their notions with commerce, and considered during the course of their lives their interest alone, will scarce comprehend.

Enter Mr. Thomas Oldham.

Thomas. So, sister! what! upon your old topic; I find?

L. Old.

L. Old. Sir!

Thomas. Some pretty comparisons, I suppose, not much to the honour of trade.

L. Old. Nay, brother, you know I have always allowed merchants to be a useful body of men; and considered commerce, in this country, as a pretty resource enough for the younger shoots of a family.

Thomas. Exceedingly condescending, indeed! And yet, sister, I could produce you some instances where the younger shoots have flourished and throve, when the reverend trunk has decayed.

L. Old. Perhaps, brother Thomas—

Thomas. Nay, nay, don't let us revive our antient disputes!—You seem warm; no misunderstanding, I hope?

Sir John. No, no; none, in the least: You know, my lady's temper's apt to be lively now and then.

Thomas. Nay, sister—But, come! what has occasioned this mighty debate?

Sir John. You know, brother, how affairs stand between Sir Matthew and us.

Thomas. Well!

Sir John. He has sent us here a kind of a compromise; I don't know well what to call it; a sort of a treaty.

Thomas.

Thomas. That in your hand?

Sir John. Yes; and I can't prevail on my lady to give it a reading.

Thomas. And why not?

L. Old. To what end?

Thomas. A very natural one; in order to know the contents.

L. Old. Of what importance can they be to us?

Thomas. That the letter will tell you. But surely, Lady Oldham, you are rather too nice! Give it me!

Sir John. Is it your ladyship's pleasure?

Thomas. Psha! here's a rout, indeed!—One would be apt to suspect that the packet was pestilential, and came from the Archipelago, instead of the Indies: Now let us see what this formidable memorial contains! [*opens the letter.*

“ To Sir John Oldham, Sir Matthew Mite having lately seen, at Lady Levant's rout, the eldest Miss Oldham, and being struck with her personal charms, proposes to her father the following treaty.”

L. Old. A very monarchical address!

Thomas. “ *Imprimis*; Upon a matrimonial union between the young lady and him, all hostilities and contention shall cease, and Sir John be suffered to take his seat in security.”

L. Old.

L. Old. That he will do, without an obligation to him.

Thomas. Are you, sister, certain of that?

L. Old. You don't harbour the least doubt of our merits?

Thomas. But do they always prevail?

L. Old. There is now, brother Thomas, no danger to dread; the restraint the popular part of government has in this instance laid on itself, at the same time that it does honour to them, distributes equal justice to all.

Thomas. And are you aware what the expence will be to obtain it?—But, pray, let me proceed!—" Secondly, as Sir Matthew is bent upon
 " a large territorial acquisition in England, and
 " Sir John Oldham's finances are at present a little out of repair, Sir Matthew Mite will make
 " up the money already advanced in another
 " name, by way of future mortgage upon his
 " estate, for the entire purchase, five lacks of
 " roupees."

L. Old. Now, Sir John! was I right in my guess?

Sir John. Your ladyship is never out.—But, brother Thomas, these same lacks—to what may they amount?

Thomas. Sixty thousand, at least.

Sir John. No inconsiderable offer, my lady.

L. Old.

L. Old. Contemptible ! But pray, Sir, proceed.

Thomas. “ Or if it should be more agreeable
“ to the parties, Sir Matthew will settle upon
“ Sir John and his Lady, for their joint lives,
“ a jagghire.”

Sir John. A jagghire ?

Thomas. The term is Indian, and means an annual income.

L. Old. What strange jargon he deals in !

Thomas. His stile is a little Oriental, I must own ; but most exceedingly clear.

L. Old. Yes, to Cossim Ali-Khan, or Mier Jaffair. I hope you are near the conclusion.

Thomas. But two articles more. [*reads*] “ And
“ that the principals may have no cares for the
“ younger parts of their family, Sir Matthew
“ will, at his own expence, transport the two
“ young ladies, Miss Oldham’s two sisters, to
“ Madrafs or Calcutta, and there procure them
“ suitable husbands.”

L. Old. Madrafs, or Calcutta !

Thomas. Your patience, dear sister !—“ And
“ as for the three boys, they shall be either made
“ supercargoes, ships’ husbands, or go out cadets
“ and writers in the Company’s service.”

L. Old. Why, he treats my children like a parcel of convicts : Is this their method of supplying their settlements ?

C

Thomas.

Thomas. This, with now and then a little kidnapping, dear sister.—Well, madam, you have now the means of getting rid of all your offspring at once : Did not I tell you the paper was worth your perusal ? You will reply to his wish ; you can have no doubts, I suppose.

L. Old. Not the least, as I will shew you. [*Tears the letter.*] And, if Sir John has the least spirit or pride, he will treat the insolent principal as I do his proposals.

Thomas. But that method, as things stand, may not be altogether so safe. I am sorry you were so hasty in destroying the letter : If I remember rightly, there is mention made of advancing money in another man's name.

L. Old. We have been compelled to borrow, I own ; but I had no conception that he was the lender.

Thomas. That's done by a common contrivance ; not a country lawyer but knows the doctrine of transfer.—How much was the sum ?

Sir John. Ten thousand pounds.

Thomas. And what, Sir John, were the terms ?

Sir John. As I could give no real security, my estate being settled till my son John comes of age, I found myself obliged to comply with all that was asked.

Thomas. A judgment, no doubt.

Sir

Sir John. They divided the sum, and I gave them a couple.

Thomas. Which will affect not only your person, but personal property; so they are both in his power.

Sir John. Too true, I am afraid!

Thomas. And you may be sent to a gaol, and your family turned into the streets, whenever he pleases.

L. Old. How! Heaven forbid!

Thomas. Not the least doubt can be made.— This is an artful project: No wonder that so much contrivance and cunning has been an overmatch for a plain English gentleman, or an innocent Indian. And what is now to be done? Does your daughter Sophy know of this letter?

L. Old. Sir John?

Sir John. It reached my hands not ten minutes ago.

Thomas. I had some reason to think, that, had you complied, you would not have found her very eager to second your wishes.

L. Old. I don't know that, brother: Young girls are easily caught with titles and splendor; magnificence has a kind of magick for them.

Thomas. I have a better opinion of Sophy. You know, Lady Oldham, I have often hinted, that my boy was fond of his cousin; and possibly

my niece not totally averſe to his wiſh ; but you have always ſtopp'd me ſhort, under a notion that the children were too nearly allied.

L. Old. Why, brother, don't you think——

Thomas. But that, ſiſter, was not the right reaſon ; you could have eaſily digeſted the *couſins*, but the *compting-houſe* ſtuck in his way : Your favourite maxim has been, that citizens are a diſtinct race, a ſort of creatures that ſhould mix with each other.

L. Old. Bleſs me, brother, you can't conceive that I——

Thomas. Nay, no apology, good Lady Oldham ! perhaps you have a higher alliance in view ; and let us now conſider what is to be done. You are totally averſe to this treaty ?

L. Old. Can that be a queſtion ?

Thomas. Some little management is neceſſary, as to the mode of rejection : As matters now ſtand, it would not be prudent to exaſperate Sir Matthew.

L. Old. Let Sir John diſcharge the debt due to him at once.

Thomas. But where ſhall we get materials ?

L. Old. Can that be a difficult taſk ?

Thomas. Exceedingly ſo, as I apprehend : But few can be found to advance ſo large a ſum on ſuch ſlender ſecurity ; nor is it to be expected,
indeed,

indeed, unless from a friend to relieve, or a foe to ruin.

L. Old. Is it possible Sir Matthew can have acted from so infernal a motive, to have advanced the money with a view of distressing us deeper?

Thomas. Sir Matthew is a profound politician, and will not stick at trifles to carry his point.

L. Old. With the wealth of the East, we have too imported the worst of its vices. What a horrid crew!

Thomas. Hold, sister! don't gratify your resentment at the expence of your justice; a general conclusion from a single instance is but indifferent logick.

L. Old. Why, is not this Sir Matthew——

Thomas. Perhaps as bad a subject as your passion can paint him: But there are men from the Indies, and many too, with whom I have the honour to live, who dispense nobly and with hospitality here, what they have acquired with honour and credit elsewhere; and, at the same time they have increased the dominions and wealth, have added virtues too to their country.

L. Old. Perhaps so: But what is to be done? Suppose I was to wait on Sir Matthew myself.

Thomas. If your ladyship is secure of commanding your temper.

Sir

Sir John. Mercy on us, brother Thomas, there's no such thing as trusting to that!

L. Old. You are always very obliging, Sir John! if the embassy was to be executed by you——

Thomas. Come, come, to end the dispute, I will undertake the commission myself.

L. Old. You will take care, brother, to make no concessions that will derogate from——

Thomas. Your dignity, in my hands, will have nothing to fear.—But should not I see my niece first? she ought to be consulted, I think.

Sir John. By all means.

Thomas. For, if she approves of the knight, I don't see any thing in the alliance so much to be dreaded.

L. Old. I will send Sophy to her uncle directly; but I desire the girl may be left to herself; no undue influence! [Exit.

Thomas. The caution was needless.

Sir John. Why, really, now, brother, but that my lady's too warm, I don't see any thing so very unreasonable in this same paper here that lies scattered about. But, I forget, did he mention any thing of any fortune he was to have with the girl?

Thomas. Pho! a paltry consideration, below his concern.

Sir

Sir John. My lady herself must own there is something generous in that.

Thomas. Will you stay and represent the case to Sophy yourself?

Sir John. She is here!

Enter Sophy.

Your uncle, child, has something to say to you : You know he loves you, my dear, and will advise you for the best. *[Exit.*

Thomas. Come hither, Sophy, my love! don't be alarmed. I suppose my lady has opened to you, that Sir Matthew has sent a strange kind of a romantic letter.

Sophy. But she did not seem, Sir, to suppose that it deserved much attention.

Thomas. As matters now stand, perhaps more than she thinks. But come, my good girl, be explicit : Suppose the affairs of your family should demand a compliance with this whimsical letter, should you have any reluctance to the union proposed?

Sophy. Me, Sir? I never saw the gentleman but once in my life.

Thomas. And I don't think that would interest you much in his favour.

Sophy. Sir!

Thomas.

Thomas. No prepossession? no prior object that has attracted your notice?

Sophy. I hope, Sir, my behaviour has not occasioned this question.

Thomas. Oh, no, my dear; it naturally took its rise from the subject. Has your cousin lately been here?

Sophy. Sir!

Thomas. Tom Oldham, my son?

Sophy. We generally see him, Sir, every day.

Thomas. I am glad to hear that: I was afraid some improper attachment had drawn him from the city so often of late.

Sophy. Improper! I dare say, Sir, you will have nothing of that kind to fear from my cousin.

Thomas. I hope not: And yet I have had my suspicions, I own; but not unlikely you can remove 'em: Children rarely make confidants of their fathers.

Sophy. Sir!

Thomas. Similarity of sentiments, nearness of blood, and the same season of life, perhaps may have induced him to unbosom to you.

Sophy. Do you suppose, Sir, that he would discover to me, what he chose to conceal from so affectionate a father?

Thomas. Nay, prithee, Sophy, don't be grave! What, do you imagine I should think his preferring

ferring your ear to mine, for a melting passionate tale; any violent breach of his duty?

Sophy. You are merry; Sir.

Thomas. And who knows but you might repay the communication with a similar story? You blush, *Sophy*.

Sophy. You are really pleased to be so very particular, that I scarce know what answer to make.

Thomas. Come, my good niece, I will perplex you no longer: My son has concealed nothing from me; and did the completion of your wishes depend on my approbation alone, you would have but little to fear: But my lady's notions are so very peculiar, you know, and all her principles so determined and fixed——

Sophy. The merits of my cousin, which she herself is not slow to acknowledge, and time, might, I should hope, soften my mother.

Thomas. Why then, my dear niece, leave it to time; in most cases the ablest physician. But let your partiality for Tom be a secret!—I must now endeavour to learn when I can obtain an audience from Sir Matthew.

Sophy. An audience from him?

Thomas. Yes, child; these new gentlemen, who from the caprice of Fortune, and a strange

D

chain

chain of events, have acquired immoderate wealth; and rose to uncontroled power abroad, find it difficult to descend from their dignity, and admit of any equal at home. Adieu, my dear niece! But keep up your spirits! I think I foresee an event that will produce some change in our favour. [*Exeunt.*]

Sir Matthew Mite's Hall.

Janus and Conserve discovered.

Conf. I own the place of a porter, if one can bear the confinement—And then, Sir Matthew has the character of—[*low tap.*] Use no ceremony, Mr. Janus; mind your door, I beseech you.

Janus. No hurry! keep your seat, Mr. Conserve; it's only the tap of a tradesman: I make those people stay till they collect in a body, and so let in eight or ten at a time; it saves trouble.

Conf. And how do they brook it?

Janus. Oh, wonderfully well, here with us. In my last place, indeed, I thought myself bound to be civil; for as all the poor devils could get was good words, it would have been hard to have been sparing of them.

Conf. Very considerate!

Janus,

Janus. But here we are rich; and as the fellows don't wait for their money, it is but fair they should wait for admittance.

Conf. Or they would be apt to forget their condition.

Janus. True.

Conf. Upon the whole, then, you do not regret leaving my lord?

Janus. No; Lord Levee's place had its sweets, I confess; perquisites pretty enough: But what could I do? they wanted to give me a rider.

Conf. A rider?

Janus. Yes; to quarter Monsieur Frissart, my Lady's valet de chambre, upon me; so you know I could not but in honour resign,

Conf. No; there was no bearing to be rid by a Frenchman; there was no staying in after that.

Janus. It would have been quoted as a precedent against the whole corps.

Conf. Yes. Pox on 'em! our masters are damned fond of encroachments. Is your present duty severe?

Janus. I drudge pretty much at the door; but that, you know, is mere bodily labour; But then, my mind is at ease; not obliged to rack my brain for invention,

Conf. No?

Janus. No; not near the lying here, as in my last place.

Conf. I suppose not, as your master is but newly in town; but you must expect that branch to encrease.

Janus. When it does, I shall insist the door be done by a deputy. [Two raps.

Conf. Hark! to your post!

Janus. No; sit still! that is some awkward body out of the city; one of our people from Leadenhall-Street; perhaps a director; I sha'n't stir for him.

Conf. Not for a director? I thought he was the commanding officer, the Great Captain's captain.

Janus. No, no; quite the reverse; the tables are turned, Mr. Conserve: In acknowledgment for appointing us their servants abroad, we are so obliging as to make them directors at home.

[A loud rapping.

Conf. That rap will rouse you, I think.

Janus. Let me take a peep at the wicket. Oh, oh! is it you, with a pox to you? How the deuce came your long legs to find the way hither?—I shall be in no haste to open for you.

Conf. Who is it?

Janus. That eternal teizer, Sir Timothy Tall-boy.

boy. When once he gets footing, there is no such thing as keeping him out.

Conf. What, you know him then?

Janus. Yes, rot him, I know him too well! he had like to have lost me the best place I ever had in my life.

Conf. How so?

Janus. Lord Lofty had given orders on no account to admit him. The first time, he got by me under a pretence of stroking Keeper the house-dog; the next, he nick'd me by desiring only just leave to scratch the poll of the parrot, Poll, Poll, Poll! I thought the devil was in him if he deceived me a third; but he did, notwithstanding.

Conf. Prithee, Janus, how?

Janus. By begging to set his watch by Tompion's clock in the Hall; I smocked his design, and laid hold of him here: [*taking hold of his coat.*] As sure as you are alive, he made but one leap from the stairs to the study, and left the skirt of his coat in my hand?

Conf. You got rid of him then?

Janus. He made one attempt more; and, for fear he should slip by me, (for you know he is as thin as a slice of beef at Marybone-Gardens), I slapped the door in his face, and told him, the dog was mad, the parrot dead, and the clock stood;

stood ; and, thank Heaven, I have never sat eyes on him since. [Knock louder.]

Conf. But the door !

Janus. Time enough.—You had no particular commands, master Conserve ?

Conf. Only to let you know that Betsy Robins has a rout and supper on Sunday next.

Janus. Constant still, Mr. Conserve, I see. I am afraid I can't come to cards ; but shall be sure to attend the repast. A nick-nack, I suppose ?

Conf. Yes, yes ; we all contribute, as usual : The substantials from Alderman Sirloin's ; Lord Frippery's cook finds fricasees and ragouts ; Sir Robert Bumper's butler is to send in the wine ; and I shall supply the desert.

Janus. There are a brace of birds and a hare, that I cribbed this morning out of a basket of game.

Conf. They will be welcome.—[Knock louder.] But the folks grow impatient !

Janus. They must stay till I come,—At the old place, I suppose ?

Conf. No ; I had like to have forgot ! Betsy grew sick of St. Paul's, so I have taken her a house amongst the new buildings ; both the air and the company is better,

Janus. Right,

Conf.

Conf. To say truth, the situation was disagreeable on many accounts. Do you know, though I took care few people should behave better at Christmas, that because he thought her a citizen, the housekeeper of Drury-Lane Theatre, when his master mounted, refused her a side-box?

Janus. No wonder Miss Betsy was bent upon moving.—What is the name of her street?

Conf. Rebel-Row: It was built by a messenger who made his market in the year forty-five. But shall Miss Robins send you a card?

Janus. No, no; I shall easily find out the place. [*Knock.*] Now let us see; who have we here? Gads my life, Mrs. Match'em! my master's amorous agent: It is as much as my place is worth to let her wait for a minute.

[*Opens the door. Exit Conf.*]

Enter Mrs. Match'em, some Tradespeople, who bow low to Janus, and Thomas Oldham.

Match. So, Sir! this is pretty treatment, for a woman like me to dangle at your gate, surrounded by a parcel of tradespeople!

Janus. I beg pardon; but, madam——

Match. Suppose any of my ladies had chanced to drive by: In a pretty situation they'd have seen me! I promise you I shall make my complaints to Sir Matthew.

Janus.

Janus. I was receiving some particular commands from my master.

Match. I shall know that from him. Where is he? let him know I must see him directly; my hands are so full I have not a moment to spare.

Janus. At that door the groom of the chamber will take you in charge; I am sure you'll be admitted as soon as announced.

Match. There is as much difficulty to get a sight of this signior, as of a member when the parliament's dissolved! [Exit.]

Janus. Soh! what, you have brought in your bills? damned punctual, no doubt! The steward's room is below.—And, do you hear? when you are paid, be sure to sneak away without seeing me.

All Trades. We hope you have a better opinion——

Janus. Well, well, march! [Exe. Tradesmen.]
So, friend; what is your business, pray?

Thomas. I have a message to deliver to Sir Matthew.

Janus. You have? and pray what is the purport?

Thomas. That's for his ear alone.

Janus. You will find yourself mistaken in that.

Thomas. How?

Janus.

Janus. It must make its way to his, by passing thro' mine.

Thomas. Is that the rule of the house?

Janus. Ay; and the best way to avoid idle and impertinent praters.

Thomas. And of that you are to judge?

Janus. Or I should not be fit for my post. But, you are very importunate; who are you? I suppose a Jew broker, come to bring my master the price of the stocks?

Thomas. No.

Janus. Or some country cousin, perhaps?

Thomas. Nor that neither.

Janus. Or a voter from our borough below? we never admit them but against an election.

Thomas. Still wide of the mark.—[*Aside.*] There is but one way of managing here; I must give the Cerberus a sop, I perceive.—Sir, I have really business with Sir Matthew, of the utmost importance; and if you can obtain me an interview, I shall think myself extremely obliged,

[*Gives money.*]

Janus. As I see, Sir, by your manner, that it is a matter of moment, we will try what can be done; but you must wait for his levee; there is no seeing him yet,

Thomas. No?

Janus. He is too busy at present; the waiter

at Almack's. has just brought him home his macaroni dress for the hazard-table, and is instructing him to throw the dice with a grace.

Thomas. Then where can I wait?

Janus. If you will step into that room, I will take care to call you in time. [*Exit Mr. Old.*]

—*Looking at the money.*] A good sensible fellow! At first sight, how easily one may be mistaken in men! [*Exit.*]

A C T II.

A Chamber. Sir Matthew Mite in his gaming dress, a Waiter attending.

Mite.

MA I N and chance ?

Waiter. Five to nine, please your honour.

Mite. I am at all that is set, How must I proceed ?

Waiter. With a tap, as the chances are equal ; then raise the box genteelly and gently, with the finger and thumb.

Mite. Thus ?

Waiter. Exactly, your honour. Cinque and quater : You're out.

Mite. What is next to be done ?

Waiter. Flirt the bones with an air of indifference, and pay the money that's set.

Mite. Will that do ?

Waiter. With a little more experience, your honour.

Mite. Then pass the box to my neighbour ?

Waiter. Yes ; or you make a back hand, if you please.

Mite. Cou'dn't you give me some general rules? for then, you know, I might practise in private.

Waiter. By all means. Seven, Sir, is better nicked by a stamp.

Mite. So?

Waiter. Yes. When you want to throw six and four, or two cinques, you must take the long gallery, and whirl the dice to the end of the table.

Mite. Thus?

Waiter. Pretty well, please your honour. When your chance is low, as tray, ace, or two deuces, the best method is to dribble out the bones from the box.

Mite. Will that do?

Waiter. Your honour comes rapidly on.

Mite. So that, perhaps, in a couple of months, I shall be able to tap, flirt, stamp, dribble, and whirl, with any man in the club?

Waiter. As your honour has a genius, you will make a wonderful progress, no doubt: But these nice matters are not got in a moment; there must be parts, as well as practice, your honour.

Mite. What! parts for the performance of this?

Waiter. This? Why, there's Sir Christopher Clumsey, in the whole losing his fortune, (and
I believe

I believe he was near a twelvemonth about it) never once threw, paid, or received, with one atom of grace.

Mite. He must have been a dull devil, indeed.

Waiter. A mere dunce! got no credit by losing his money; was ruined without the least reputation.

Mite. Perhaps so. Well, but, Dick, as to the oaths and phrases that are most in use at the club?

Waiter. I have brought them here in this paper: As soon as your honour has got them by heart, I will teach you when and in what manner to use them.

Mite. [*after looking at the paper.*] How long do you apprehend before I may be fit to appear at the table?

Waiter. In a month or six weeks. I would advise your honour to begin in the Newmarket week, when the few people left do little better than piddle.

Mite. Right: So I shall gain confidence against the club's coming to town.

Enter Servant.

Serv. Mrs. Crocus, from Brompton, your honour.

Mite. Has she brought me a bouquet?

Serv.

Serv. Your honour?

Mite. Any nosegays, you blockhead?

Serv. She has a boy with a basket.

Mite. Shew her in! [*Exit Servant.*]—Well, Dick, you will go down to my steward, and teach him the best method of making a rouleau. And, do you hear? let him give you one for your pains.

Waiter. Your honour's obedient! You'd have me attend every morning?

Mite. Without doubt: It would be madness to lose a minute, you know. [*Exit Waiter.*]

Enter Mrs. Crocus.

Well, Mrs. Crocus; let us see what you have brought me. Your last bouquet was as big as a broom, with a tulip strutting up like a magistrate's mace; and, besides, made me look like a devil.

Crocus. I hope your honour could find no fault with the flowers? It is true, the polyanthes were a little pinched by the easterly winds; but for pip, colour, and eye, I defy the whole parish of Fulham to match 'em.

Mite. Perhaps not; but it is not the flowers, but the mixture, I blame. Why, here now, Mrs. Crocus, one should think you were out of your senses; to cram in this clump of jonquils!

Crocus.

Crocus. I thought your honour was fond of their smell.

Mite. Damn their smell! it is their colour I talk of. You know my complexion has been tinged by the East, and you bring me here a blaze of yellow, that gives me the jaundice. Look! do you see here, what a fine figure I cut? You might as well have tied me to a bundle of sun-flowers!

Crocus. I beg pardon, your honour!

Mite. Pardon! there is no forgiving faults of this kind. Just so you served Harry Hectic; you stuck into his bosom a parcel of hyacinths, though the poor fellow's face is as pale as a primrose.

Crocus. I did not know——

Mite. And there, at the opera, the poor creature sat in his side-box, looking like one of the figures in the glass-cases in Westminster-Abbey; dead and drest!

Crocus. If gentlemen would but give directions, I would make it my study to suit 'em.

Mite. But that your cursed climate won't let you. Have you any pinks or carnations in bloom?

Crocus. They are not in season, your honour. Lillies of the valley——

Mite. I hate the whole tribe! What, you want

want to dress me up like a corpse ! When shall you have any rose-buds ?

Crocus. The latter end of the month, please your honour.

Mite. At that time you may call.

Crocus. Your honour has no further commands ?

Mite. None. You may send nosegays for my chairmen, as usual. [*Exit Mrs. Crocus.*] Piccard ! Here, take that garland away : I believe the woman thought she was dressing a may-pole, Make me a bouquet with the artificial flowers I brought from Milan.

Enter Servant.

Serv. Would your honour please to see Madam Match'em ?

Mite. Introduce her this instant.

Enter Mrs. Match'em.

My dear Match'em ! Well, what news from Cheapside ?

Match. Bad enough ; very near a total defeat.

Mite. How so ? you were furnished with ample materials.

Match. But not of the right kind, please your honour. I have had but little intercourse with that part of the world ; My business has chiefly lain

lain on this side of the Bar; and I was weak enough to think both cities alike.

Mite. And arn't they?

Match. No two nations can differ so widely! Though money is supposed the idol of merchants, their wives don't agree in the worship.

Mite. In that article I thought the whole world was united.

Match. No; they don't know what to do with their money; a Pantheon subscription; or a masquerade ticket, is more negotiable there than a note from the Bank.

Mite. What think you of a bracelet, or a well-fancied aigret?

Match. I should think they must make their way.

Mite. I have sent some rough diamonds to be polished in Holland; when they are returned, I will equip you, Match'em, with some of these toys.

Match. Toys? how light he makes of these things!—Bless your noble and generous soul! I believe for a trifle more I could have obtained Lady Lurcher last night.

Mite. Indeed?

Match. She has been pressed a good deal to discharge an old score, long due to a knight from the North; and play-debts, your honour

F

knows,

knows, there is no paying in part : She seemed deeply distressed ; and I really believe another hundred would have made up the sum.

Mite. And how came you not to advance it ?

Match. I did not chuse to exceed my commission ; your honour knows the bill was only for five.

Mite. Oh, you should have immediately made it up ; you know I never stint myself in these matters.

Match. Why, had I been in cash, I believe I should have ventured, your honour. If your honour approves, I have thought of a project that will save us both a good deal of trouble.

Mite. Communicate, good Mrs. Match'em !

Match. That I may not pester you with applications for every trifle I want, suppose you were to deposit a round sum in my hands.

Mite. What, Match'em, make you my banker for beauty ? Ha, ha, ha !

Match. Exactly, your honour. Ha, ha, ha !

Mite. Faith, Match'em, a very good conceit.

Match. You may depend on my punctuality in paying your drafts.

Mite. I don't harbour the least doubt of your honour.

Match. Would you have me proceed in Patty Parrington's business ? She is expected from Bath in a week.

Mite.

Mite. And what becomes of her aunt?

Match. That Argus is to be left in the country.

Mite. You had better suspend your operations for a while. Do you know, Mrs. Match'em, that I am a-going to be married?

Match. Married? your honour's pleased to be pleasant: That day I hope never to see.

Mite. The treaty wants nothing but her friends' ratification; and I think there is no danger of their with-holding that.

Match. Nay, then, the matter is as good as concluded: I was always in dread of this fatal stroke!

Mite. But, Match'em, why should you be so averse to the measure?

Match. Can it be thought, that with dry eyes I could bear the loss of such a friend as your honour? I don't know how it is, but I am sure I never took such a fancy to any man in my life.

Mite. Nay, Match'em!

Match. Something so magnificent and princely in all you say or do, that a body has, as I may say, a pleasure in taking pains in your service.

Mite. Well, but prithee, child——

Match. And then, when one has brought matters to bear, no after-reproaches, no grumblings from parties, such general satisfaction on all sides! I am sure, since the death of my husband,

band, as honest a man, except the thing he died for——

Mite. How came that about, Mrs. Match'em ?

Match. Why, Kit was rather apt to be careless, and put a neighbour's name to a note without stopping to ask his consent.

Mite. Was that all ?

Match. Nothing else. Since that day, I saw no mortal has caught my eye but your honour.

Mite. Really, Match'em ?

Match. I can't say, neither, it was the charms of your person—though they are such as any lady might like—but it was the beauties of your mind, that made an impression upon me.

Mite. Nay, prithee, Match'em, dry up your tears ! you distress me ! Be persuaded you have nothing to fear.

Match. How !

Mite. Why, you don't suppose that I am prompted to this project by passion ?

Match. No ?

Mite. Pho ! no ; only wanted a wife to complete my establishment ; just to adorn the head of my table.

Match. To stick up in your room, like any other fine piece of furniture ?

Mite. Nothing else ; as an antique bust or a picture.

Match.

Match. That alters the case.

Mite. Perhaps, I shall be confined a little at first ; for when you take or bury a wife, decency requires that you should keep your house for a week : After that time, you will find me, dear Match'em, all that you can wish.

Match. Ah ! that is more than your honour can tell. I have known some of my gentlemen, before marriage, make as firm and good resolutions not to have the least love or regard for their wives ; but they have been seduced after all, and turned out the poorest tame family fools !

Mite. Indeed ?

Match. Good for nothing at all.

Mite. That shall not be my case.

Enter Servant.

Serv. Your honour's levee is crouded.

Mite. I come. Piccard, give me my coat !—I have had some thoughts of founding in this town a seraglio ; they are of singular use in the Indies : Do you think I could bring it to bear ?

Match. Why, a customer of mine did formerly make an attempt ; but he pursued too violent measures at first ; wanted to confine the ladies against their consent ; and that too in a country of freedom.

Mite. Oh, fy ! How the best institutions may fail, for want of a man proper to manage !

Match.

Match. But your honour has had great experience. If you would bestow the direction on me——

Mite. Impossible, Match'em ! in the East we never confide that office to your sex or complexion. I had some thoughts of importing three blacks from Bengal, who have been properly prepared for the service ; but I sha'n't venture till the point is determined whether those creatures are to be considered as mere chattels, or men. [Exeunt.

A Saloon.

Enter Mayor, Touchit, Nathan, Moses, &c.

Serv. Walk in, gentlemen ! his honour will be presently here.

Touchit. Do you see, Mr. Mayor ? look about you ! here are noble apartments !

Mayor. Very fine, very curious, indeed ! But, after all, Master Touchit, I am not so over-fond of these Nabobs ; for my part, I had rather sell myself to somebody else.

Touchit. And why so, Mr. Mayor ?

Mayor. I don't know—they do a mortal deal of harm in the country : Why, wherever any of them settles, it raises the price of provisions for thirty miles round. People rail at seasons and crops ; in my opinion, it is all along with them there folks, that things are so scarce.

Touchit.

Touchit. Why, you talk like a fool ! Suppose they have mounted the beef and mutton a trifle ; a'n't we obliged to them too for raising the value of boroughs ? You should always set one against r'other.

Mayor. That, indeed, is nothing but fair. But how comes it about ? and where do these here people get all their wealth ?

Touchit. The way is plain enough ; from our settlements and possessions abroad.

Mayor. Oh, may be so. I've been often minded to ask you what sort of things them there settlements are ; because why, as you know, I have been never beyond sea.

Touchit. Oh, Mr. Mayor, I will explain that in a moment : Why, here are a body of merchants that beg to be admitted as friends, and take possession of a small spot in a country, and carry on a beneficial commerce with the inoffensive and innocent people, to which they kindly give their consent.

Mayor. Don't you think now that is very civil of them ?

Touchit. Doubtless. Upon which, Mr. Mayor, we cunningly encroach, and fortify by little and by little, till at length, we growing too strong for the natives, we turn them out of their lands, and take possession of their money and jewels.

Mayor.

Mayor. And don't you think, Master Touchit, that is a little uncivil in us?

Touchit. Oh, nothing at all: These people are but a little better than Tartars or Turks.

Mayor. No, no, Master Touchit; just the reverse; it is *they* have caught the Tartars in us.

Touchit. Ha, ha, ha! well said, Mr. Mayor. But, hush! here comes his honour. Fall back!

Enter Sir Matthew Mite.

Mite. Oh, Nathan! are you there? You have split the stock, as I bid you?

Nathan. I was punctually obey your directions.

Mite. And I shall be in no danger of losing my list?

Nathan. Dat is safe, your honour; we have noting to fear.

Mite. Moses Mendoza! You will take care to qualify Peter Pratewell and Counsellor Quibble? I shall want some speakers at the next General Court.

Moses. Please your honour, I shall be careful of dat.

Mite. How is the stock?

Moses. It vas got up the end of the week.

Mite. Then sell out till you sink it two and a half. Has my advice been followed for burning the tea?

Moses.

Moses. As to dat matter, I vas not enquire dat; I believe not.

Mite. So that commodity will soon be a drug. The English are too proud to profit by the practice of others: What would become of the spice trade, if the Dutch brought their whole growth to market?

Moses. Dat is very true. Your honour has no farder commands?

Mite. None at present, master Mendoza.

[Exit Mendoza.]

Nathan. For de next settlement, would your honour be de bull or de bear?

Mite. I shall send you my orders to Jonathan's. Oh, Nathan! did you tell that man in Berkshire, I would buy his estate?

Nathan. Yes; but he say he has no mind, no occasion to sell it; dat de estate belong to great many faders before him.

Mite. Why, the man must be mad; did you tell him I had taken a fancy to the spot, when I was but a boy?

Nathan. I vas tell him as much.

Mite. And that all the time I was in India, my mind was bent upon the purchase?

Nathan. I vas say so.

Mite. And now I'm come home, am determined to buy it?

G

Nathan.

Nathan. I make use of de very vords.

Mite. Well then ! what would the booby be at ?

Nathan. I don't know.

Mite. Give the fellow four times the value, and bid him turn out in a month.—[*To Touchit.*] May I presume, Sir, to ask who you are, and what your business may be ?

Touchit. My name, Sir, is Touchit, and these gentlemen some friends and neighbours of mine. We are ordered by the Christian Club, of the borough of Bribe'em, to wait upon your honour, with a tender of the nomination of our two members at the ensuing election.

Mite. Sir, I accept their offer with pleasure ; and am happy to find, notwithstanding all that has been said, that the union still subsists between Bengal and the ancient corporation of Bribe'em.

Touchit. And if they ever are severed, I can assure your honour the Christian Club will not be to blame. Your honour understands me, I hope ?

Mite. Perfectly. Nor shall it, I promise you, be my fault, good Mr. Touchit. But, (you will forgive my curiosity, Sir !) the name your club has adopted, has at first a whimsical sound ; but you had your reasons, no doubt.

Touchit. The very best in the world, please your

your honour : From our strict union and brotherly kindness, we hang together ; like the primitive Christians too, we have all things in common.

Mite. In common ? I don't apprehend you.

Touchit. Why, please your honour, when the bargain is struck, and the deposit is made, as a proof that we love our neighbours as well as ourselves, we submit to an equal partition ; no man has a larger share than another.

Mite. A most Christian-like dispensation !

Touchit. Yes ; in our borough all is unanimity now : Formerly, we had nothing but discontents and heart-burnings amongst us ; each man jealous and afraid that his neighbour got more and did better than him.

Mite. Indeed ?

Touchit. Ay, and with reason sometimes. Why, I remember, at the election some time ago, when I took up my freedom, I could get but thirty guineas for a new pair of jack-boots ; whilst Tom Ramskin over the way had a fifty-pound note for a pair of wash-leather breeches.

Mite. Very partial indeed !

Touchit. So, upon the whole, we thought it best to unite.

Mite. Oh, much the best. Well, Sir, you may assure your principals that I shall take care

properly to acknowledge the service they do me.

Touchit. No doubt, no doubt. But—will your honour step a little this way?—Though no question can be made of your honour's keeping your word, yet it has always been the rule with our club to receive the proper acknowledgment before the service is done.

Mite. Ay, but, Mr. Touchit, suppose the service should never be done?

Touchit. What then must become of our consciences? We are Christians, your honour.

Mite. True; but, Mr. Touchit, you remember the proverb?

Touchit. What proverb, your honour?

Mite. There are two bad pay-masters; those who pay before, and those who never pay.

Touchit. True, your honour; but our club has always found, that those who don't pay before are sure never to pay.

Mite. How! impossible! the man who breaks his word with such faithful and honest adherents, deserves richly a halter. Gentlemen, in my opinion, he deserves to be hanged.

Touchit. Hush! have a care what you say.

Mite. What is the matter?

Touchit. You see the fat man that is behind; he will be the returning officer at the election.

Mite.

Mite. What then?

Touchit. On a gibbet at the end of our town there hangs a smuggler, for robbing the custom-house.

Mite. Well?

Touchit. The mayor's own brother, your honour: Now, perhaps, he may be jealous that you meant to throw some reflection on him or his family.

Mite. Not unlikely.—I say, gentlemen, whoever violates his promise to such faithful friends as you are, in my poor opinion, deserves to be damned!

Touchit. That's right! stick to that! for tho' the Christian Club may have some fears of the gallows, they don't value damnation of a farthing.

Mite. Why should they, as it may be so long before any thing of that kind may happen, you know?

Touchit. Good! good again! Your honour takes us rightly, I see: I make no doubt, it won't be long before we come to a good understanding.

Mite. The sooner the better, good master Touchit; and, therefore, in one word, pray what are your terms?

Touchit. Do you mean for one, or would your honour bargain for both?

Mite.

Mite. Both, both.

Touchit. Why, we could not have afforded you one under three thousand at least; but as your honour, as I may say, has a mind to deal in the gross, we shall charge you but five for both.

Mite. Oh fy! above the market, good Mr. Touchit!

Touchit. Dog-cheap; neck-beef; a penny-loaf for a halfpenny! Why, we had partly agreed to bring in Sir Christopher Quinze and major Match'em for the very same money; but the major has been a little unlucky at Almack's, and at present can't deposit the needful; but he says, however, if he should be successful at the next Newmarket meeting, he will faithfully abide by the bargain: But the turf, your honour knows, is but an uncertain estate, and so we can't depend upon him.

Mite. True. Well, Sir, as I may soon have occasion for all the friends I can make, I shall haggle no longer; I accept your proposals: In the next room we will settle the terms.

Touchit. Your honour will always find the Christians steady and firm.—But, won't your honour introduce us to his Worship whilst we are here?

Mite. To his Worship? to whom?

Touchit. To the gentleman in black.

Mite,

Mite. Worship? you are mad, Mr. Touchit! That is a slave, I brought from the Indies.

Touchit. Good lack! may be so! I did not know but the gentleman might belong to the tribe, who, we are told by the papers, conferred those splendid titles upon your honour in India.

Mite. Well, Master Touchit, what then?

Touchit. I thought it not unlikely, but, in return to that compliment, your honour might chuse to make one of the family member for the corporation of Bribe'em.

Mite. Why, you would not submit to accept of a Negro?

Touchit. Our present members, for aught we know, may be of the same complexion, your honour; for we have never set eyes on them yet.

Mite. That's strange! But, after all, you could not think of electing a black?

Touchit. That makes no difference to us: The Christian Club has ever been persuaded, that a good candidate, like a good horse, can't be of a bad colour. [Exit with friends.]

Enter Thomas Oldham and others.

Mite [to Oldham]. What is your business, and name?

Thomas. Oldham.

Mite.

Mite. The brother of Sir John? I have heard of you: You are, if I mistake not, a merchant?

Thomas. I have that honour, Sir Matthew.

Mite. Um! honour!—Well, Sir; and what are your commands?

Thomas. I wait on you in the name of my brother, with——

Mite. An answer to the message I sent him. When do we meet to finish the matter? It must be tomorrow, or Sunday, for I shall be busy next week.

Thomas. Tomorrow?

Mite. Ay; it is not for a man like me to dangle and court, Mr. Oldham.

Thomas. Why, to be plain, Sir Matthew, it would, I am afraid, be but losing your time.

Mite. Sir?

Thomas. As there is not one in the family, that seems the least inclined to favour your wish.

Mite. No? ha, ha, ha! that's pleasant enough! ha, ha, ha! And why not?

Thomas. They are, Sir Matthew, no strangers to your great power and wealth; but corrupt as you may conceive this country to be, there are superior spirits living, who would disdain an alliance with grandeur obtained at the expence of honour and virtue.

Mite.

Mite. And what relation has this sentimental declaration to me ?

Thomas. My intention, Sir Matthew, was not to offend ; I was desired to wait on you with a civil denial.

Mite. And you have faithfully discharged your commission.

Thomas. Why, I'm a man of plain manners, Sir Matthew ; a supercilious air, or a sneer, won't prevent me from speaking my thoughts.

Mite. Perfectly right, and prodigiously prudent !—Well, Sir ; I hope it won't be thought too presuming, if I desire to hear my sentence proceed from the mouth of the father and daughter.

Thomas. By all means ; I will wait on you thither.

Mite. That is not so convenient, at present. I have brought from Italy, antiques, some curious remains, which are to be deposited in the archives of this country ; The Antiquarian Society have, in consequence, chosen me one of their body, and this is the hour of reception,

Thomas. We shall see you in the course of the day ?

Mite. At the close of the ceremony. Perhaps, I shall have something to urge, that may procure me some favour from your very respectable
H family,—

family.—Piccard, attend Mr. A—a—a to the door.

Thomas. I guess your design.

[*Exit.*

Mite. Who waits there?

Enter Servant.

Step to my attorney directly; bid him attend me within an hour at Oldham's, armed with all the powers I gave him.

[*Exit Servant.*

I will see if I can't bend to my will this sturdy race of insolent beggars!—After all, riches to a man who knows how to employ them, are as useful in England as in any part of the East: There they gain us those ends in spite and defiance of law, which, with a proper agent, may here be obtained under the pretence and colour of law.

[*Exit.*

A C T

A C T III.

The Antiquarian Society.

Secretary.

SIR Matthew Mite, preceded by his presents, will attend this honourable Society this morning.

1 *Ant.* Is he apprised that an inauguration-speech is required, in which he is to express his love of vertù, and produce proofs of his antique erudition?

Sec. He has been apprised, and is rightly prepared.

2 *Ant.* Are the minutes of our last meeting fairly recorded and entered?

Sec. They are.

1 *Ant.* And the valuable antiques which have happily escaped the depredations of time ranged and registered rightly?

Sec. All in order.

2 *Ant.* As there are new acquisitions to the Society's stock, I think it is right that the members should be instructed in their several natures and names.

1 *Ant.* By all means. Read the list!

Sec. " *Imprimis*, In a large glass-case, and in fine preservation, the toe of the slipper of

“ Cardinal Pandulpho, with which he kick’d the
 “ breech of King John at Swinstead-Abbey, when
 “ he gave him absolution and penance.”

2 *Ant.* A most noble remains !

1 *Ant.* An excellent antidote against the progress of Popery, as it proves the Pontiff’s insolent abuse of his power !—Proceed.

Sec. “ A pair of nut-crackers presented by
 “ Harry the Eighth to Anna Bullen the eve of
 “ their nuptials ; the wood supposed to be
 “ walnut.”

1 *Ant.* Which proves that before the Reformation walnut-trees were planted in England.

Sec. “ The cape of Queen Elizabeth’s riding-hood, which she wore on a solemn festival, when carried behind Burleigh to Paul’s ; the cloth undoubtedly Kidderminster.”

2 *Ant.* A most instructive lesson to us, as it proves that patriotic princess wore nothing but the manufactures of England !

Sec. “ A cork-screw presented by Sir John Falstaff to Harry the Fifth, with a tobacco-stopper of Sir Walter Raleigh’s, made of the stern of the ship in which he first compassed the globe ; given to the Society by a clergyman from the North-Riding of Yorkshire.”

1 *Ant.* A rare instance of generosity, as they must have both been of singular use to the reverend donor himself !

Sec.

Sec. "A curious collection, in regular and undoubted succession, of all the tickets of Innington-Turnpike, from its first institution to the twentieth of May."

2 Ant. Preserve them with care, as they may hereafter serve to illustrate that part of the English History.

Sec. "A wooden medal of Shakespeare, made from the mulberry-tree he planted himself; with a Queen Anne's farthing; from the Manager of Drury-Lane Playhouse."

1 Ant. Has he received the Society's thanks?

Sec. They are sent.

Enter Beadle.

Beadle. Sir Matthew Mite attends at the door.

1 Ant. Let him be admitted directly.

Enter Sir Matthew Mite, preceded by four Blacks; first Black bearing a large book; second, a green chamber-pot; third, some lava from the mountain Vesuvius; fourth, a box. Sir Matthew takes his seat; Secretary receives the first present, and reads the label.

Sec. "Purchased of the Abbé Montini at Naples for five hundred pounds, an illegible manuscript in Latin, containing the twelve books of Livy, supposed to be lost."

Mite.

Mite. This invaluable treasure was very near falling into the hands of the Pope, who designed to deposit it in the Vatican Library, and I rescued it from idolatrous hands.

1 *Ant.* A pious, learned, and laudable purchase!

Sec. [*receives the second present, and reads the label.*] “A sarcophagus, or Roman urn, dug from the temple of Concord.”

Mite. Supposed to have held the dust of Marc-Antony’s coachman.

Sec. [*receives the third present, and reads.*] “A large piece of the lava, thrown from the Vesuvian volcano at the last great eruption.”

Mite. By a chymical analysis, it will be easy to discover the constituent parts of this mass; which, by properly preparing it, will make it no difficult task to propagate burning mountains in England, if encouraged by premiums.

2 *Ant.* Which it will, no doubt!

Mite. Gentlemen! Not contented with collecting, for the use of my country, these inestimable relics, with a large catalogue of petrifications, bones, beetles, and butterflies, contained in that box, [*pointing to the present borne by the fourth Black.*] I have likewise laboured for the advancement of national knowledge: For which end, permit me to clear up some doubts relative to a material and interesting point in the
English

English history. Let others toil to illumine the dark annals of Greece, or of Rome; my searches are sacred only to the service of Britain!

The point I mean to clear up, is an error crept into the life of that illustrious magistrate, the great Whittington, and his no-less-eminent Cat: And in this disquisition four material points are in question.

1st. Did Whittington ever exist?

2d. Was Whittington Lord-Mayor of London?

3d. Was he really possessed of a Cat?

4th. Was that Cat the source of his wealth?

That Whittington lived, no doubt can be made; that he was Lord-Mayor of London, is equally true; but as to his Cat, that, gentlemen, is the gordian knot to untie. And here, gentlemen, be it permitted me to define what a Cat is. A Cat is a domestic, whiskered, four-footed animal, whose employment is catching of mice; but let Puss have been ever so subtle, let Puss have been ever so successful, to what could Puss's captures amount? no tanner can curry the skin of a mouse, no family make a meal of the meat; consequently, no Cat could give Whittington his wealth. From whence then does this error proceed? be that my care to point out!

The commerce this worthy merchant carried
on,

on, was chiefly confined to our coasts; for this purpose, he constructed a vessel, which, from its agility and lightness, he aptly christened a Cat. Nay, to this our day, gentlemen, all our coals from Newcastle are imported in nothing but Cats. From thence it appears, that it was not the whiskered, four-footed, mouse-killing Cat, that was the source of the magistrate's wealth, but the coasting, sailing, coal-carrying Cat; that, gentlemen, was Whittington's Cat.

1 *Ant.* What a fund of learning!

2 *Ant.* Amazing acuteness of erudition!

1 *Ant.* Let this discovery be made public directly.

2 *Ant.* And the author mentioned with honour.

1 *Ant.* I make no doubt but the city of London will desire him to sit for his picture, or send him his freedom in a fifty-pound box.

2 *Ant.* The honour done their first magistrate richly deserves it.

1 *Ant.* Break we up this assembly, with a loud declaration, that Sir Matthew Mite is equally skilled in arts as well as in-arms.

2 *Ant.* *Tam Mercurio quam Marti.* [*Exe. Ant.*

Mite. Having thus discharged my debt to the public, I must attend to my private affairs. Will Rapine, my attorney, attend as I bid him?

Serv.

Serv. He will be punctual, your honour.

Mite. Then drive to Hanover-Square!

Putty [*without*]. I will come in!

Enter Servant.

Serv. There's a little shabby fellow without, that insists on seeing your honour.

Mite. Why, who and what can he be?

Serv. He calls himself Putty, and says he went to school with your honour.

Serv. [*within.*] His honour don't know you!

Putty. I will come in! Not know me, you oaf? what should ail him? Why, I tell you we were bred up together from boys. Stand by, or I'll——

Enter Putty.

Hey! yes, it is—no, it a'n't—yes, it is Matthew Mite.—Lord love your queer face! what a figure you cut! how you are altered! well, had I met with you by chance, I don't think I should ever have known you. I have had a deuced deal of work to get at you.

Mite. This is a lucky encounter!

Putty. There is a little fat fellow, that opens the door at your house, was as pert as a prentice just out of his time: He would not give me the least inkling about you; and I should have re-

I

turned

turned to Shoreditch as wise as I came, if some folks who are gazing at the fine gilt coach in the street, hadn't told me 'twas yours. Well, Master Mite, things are mainly changed since we were boys at the Blue-Coat: Who could have thought that you would have got so up in the world? for you know you were reckoned a dull one at school.

Serv. Friend, do you know who you talk to?

Putty. Yes, friend, much better than you do. I am told he is become a Knight, and a Nabob; and what of all that? For your Nabobs, they are but a kind of outlandish creatures, that won't pass current with us; and as to knights, we have a few of them in the city, whom I dare speak to without doffing my hat. So, Mr. Scrape-trencher, let's have no more of your jaw!—I say, Mat, doesn't remember one Easter-Tuesday, how you tipt the barrow-woman into Fleet-Ditch, as we were going about with the hymns?

Mite. An anecdote that does me infinite honour!

Putty. How all the folks laughed to see how bolt upright she stood on her head in the mud! ha! ha! ha! And one fifth of November, I shall never forget! how you frightened a preaching methodist taylor, by throwing a cracker into the pulpit.

Mite.

Mite. Another pretty exploit !

Putty. At every bounce, how poor Stitch capered and jumped ! Ah ! many's the merry freak we have had ! for this I must say, though Mat was but bad at his book, for mischiefful matters there wasn't a more ingenous, cuterer lad in the school.

Mite. Yes ; I have got a fine reputation, I see !

Putty. Well, but Mat ! what, be'st dumb ? why doesn't speak to a school-fellow ?

Mite. That at present is more than I'll own.—I fancy, Mr. A--a--a, you have made some mistake.

Putty. Some mistake ?

Mite. I don't recollect that I ever had the honour to know you.

Putty. What, don't you remember Phil Putty ?

Mite. No.

Putty. That was prentice to Master Gibson, the glazier in Shoreditch ?

Mite. No.

Putty. That at the Blue-Coat-Hospital has often saved your bacon by owning your pranks ?

Mite. No.

Putty. No ! What, then, mayhap you ben't Mat Mite, son of old John and Margery Mite, at the Sow and Sausage in St. Mary Axe, that took the tarts from the man in Pye-corner, and

was sent beyond sea, for fear worse should come on it?

Mite. You see, Mr. Putty, the glazier, if that is your name and profession, you are entirely out in this matter; so you need not repeat your visits to me. [Exit.

Putty. Now here's a pretty purse-proud son of a——who, forsooth, because he is grown great by robbing the heathens, won't own an old friend and acquaintance, and one too of the livery beside! Damme, the great Turk himself need not be ashamed to shake hands with a citizen! "Mr. Putty the glazier!" well, what a pox am I the better for you? I'll be sworn our company has made more money by a single election at Brentford, than by all his exploits put together. [Exit.

Sir John Oldham's house.

Enter Mr. Thomas Oldham, followed by a Servant.

Thomas. Sir Matthew Mite is not come?

Serv. No, Sir.

Thomas. Is Tom here?

Serv. Mr. Oldham is, I believe, with Miss in the parlour.

Thomas. Let him know I would see him,
[Exit Serv.] Poor boy! Nay, I sincerely grieve for them both! this disappointment, like an
untimely

untimely frost, will hang heavy on their tender years : To conquer the first and finest feelings of nature is an arduous task !

Enter Young Oldham.

So, Tom ! still attached to this spot, I perceive ?

Y. Old. Sir, I arrived but the instant before you.

Thomas. Nay, child, I don't blame you. You are no stranger to the almost-invincible bars that oppose your views on my niece ; it would be therefore prudent, instead of indulging, to wean yourself by degrees.

Y. Old. Are there no hopes, then, Sir, of subduing my aunt ?

Thomas. I see none : Nay, perhaps, as matters now stand, a compliance may be out of her power.

Y. Old. How is that possible, Sir ? out of her power ?

Thomas. I won't anticipate : Misfortunes come too soon of themselves ; a short time will explain what I mean.

Y. Old. You alarm me ! Would you condescend to instruct me, I hope, Sir, I shall have discretion enough——

Thomas. It would answer no end. I would have you both prepare for the worst : See your
cousin

cousin again; and remember, this, perhaps, may be the last time of your meeting.

Y. Old. The last of our——

Thomas. But Sophy is here. I must go in to Sir John. [*Oldham bows low to Sophy and retires.*]

Enter Sophy.

Sophy. Sir! What can be the meaning of this? My uncle Oldham avoids me! you seem shocked! no additional misfortune, I hope?

Y. Old. My father has threatened me, in obscure terms, I confess, with the worst that can happen.

Sophy. How!

Y. Old. The total, nay, perhaps, immediate loss of my Sophy.

Sophy. From what cause?

Y. Old. That in tenderness he chose to conceal.

Sophy. But why make it a mystery? have you no guess?

Y. Old. Not the most distant conception. My lady's dislike would hardly prompt her to such violent measures. I can't comprehend how this can possibly be; but yet my father has too firm, too manly a mind, to encourage or harbour vain fears.

Sophy. Here they come. I suppose the riddle will soon be explained.

Enter

Enter Sir John, Lady, and Thomas Oldham.

L. Old. But what motive could he have for demanding this whimsical interview? he could not doubt your credentials, or think his presence could be grateful to us.

Thomas. I have delivered my message.

L. Old. Perhaps he depends on his rhetorical powers: I hear he has a good opinion of them. Stay, Sophy! Sir Matthew Mite, distrusting the message we begged your uncle to carry, desires to have it confirmed by ourselves: I fancy, child, you will do yourself no violence in rejecting this lover. He is an amiable swain, I confess!

Sophy. I shall be always happy in obeying your ladyship's orders.

L. Old. Are you sure of that, Sophy? a time may soon come for the trial.

Sir John. Well, in the main, I am glad of this meeting; it will not only put a final end to this business, but give us an opportunity of discussing other matters, my dear.

L. Old. Is that your opinion, Sir John? I fancy he will not be very fond of prolonging his visit.

Enter Servant.

Serv. Sir Matthew Mite!

L. Old.

L. Old. Shew him in!—Now, Sir John, be on your guard; support this scene with a dignity that becomes one of your birth and——

Sir John. Never fear my dignity, love. I warrant you I'll give him as good as he brings.

Enter Sir Matthew Mite.

Mite. I find the whole tribe is convened.—I hope I am not an intruder; but I confess the extraordinary answer I received from the mouth of this worthy citizen, to a message conveyed by my secretary, induced me to question its authenticity, unless confirmed by yourselves.

L. Old. And why should you think our reply so very extraordinary?

Mite. You must give me leave to smile at that question.

L. Old. A very decisive answer, I own!

Mite. You are, Lady Oldham, a woman of the world, and supposed not to be wanting in sense.

L. Old. Which this conduct of mine inclines you to doubt?

Mite. Why, to be plain, my condition and your own situation considered, prudence might have dictated a different reply.

L. Old. And yet, Sir Matthew, upon the maturest deliberation, all the parties, you see, persist in giving no other.

Mite.

Mite. Is it so? You will permit me, Lady Oldham, to desire one of those reasons which influenced this august assembly upon the occasion?

L. Old. They will; I dare say, appear but trifling to you.

Mite. Let us have them, however. . .

L. Old. First, we think it right to have a little regard to *her* happiness, as she is indebted for her existence to us.

Mite. Which you think she risks in a union with me? [*Lady Oldham bows.*] And why so? I have the means to procure her, madam, those enjoyments with which your sex is chiefly delighted.

L. Old. You will, Sir Matthew, pardon my weakness; but I would much rather see my child with a competence, nay, even reduced to an indigent state, than voluptuously rioting in pleasures that derive their source from the ruin of others.

Mite. Ruin! what, you, I find, adopt the popular prejudice, and conclude that every man that is rich is a villain?

L. Old. I only echo the voice of the public. Besides, I would wish my daughter a more solid establishment: The possessions arising from plunder very rarely are permanent; we every day see what has been treacherously and rapaciously gained, as profusely and full as rapidly squandered.

K

Mite.

Mite. I am sorry, madam, to see one of your fashion, concur in the common cry of the times; but such is the gratitude of this country to those who have given it dominion and wealth.

Thomas. I could wish even that fact was well founded, Sir Matthew. Your riches (which perhaps too are only ideal) by introducing a general spirit of dissipation, have extinguished labour and industry, the slow, but sure source of national wealth.

Mite. To these refinements I have no time to reply. By one of your ladyship's hints I shall profit at least: I shall be a little more careful of the plunder I have made. Sir John Oldham, you recollect a small sum borrowed by you?

Sir John. I do.

Mite. The obligations for which are in my possession at present.

Sir John. I understand as much by your letter.

Mite. As I find there is an end of our treaty, it would be right, I think, to discharge them directly.

Sir John. I can't say that is quite so convenient; besides, I understood the party was to wait till the time that Jack comes of age.

Mite. I am told the law does not understand what is not clearly expressed. Besides, the probable event of your death, or the young gentleman's shyness

shyness to fulfil the agreement, are enough to put a man on his guard.

Thomas. Now comes on the storm.

Mite. And, that my prudence might not suffer in that lady's opinion, I have taken some precautions which my attorney will more clearly unfold.—Mr. Rapine!

Enter Rapine.

You will explain this affair to Sir John: I am a military man, and quite a stranger to your legal manoeuvres.

Rap. By command of my client, Sir Matthew, I have issued here a couple of writs.—

L. Old. Sir John!

Sir John. What?

Rap. By one of which, plaintiff possesses the person, by t'other goods and chattels, of Sir John the defendant.

Mite. A definition very clear and concise!

L. Old. Goods, Sir? what, must I be turned out of my house?

Rap. No, madam; you may stay here till we sell, which perhaps mayn't happen these two days. We must, indeed, leave a few of our people, just to take care that there is nothing embezzled.

L. Old. A short respite, indeed! For a little

time, I dare say, my brother Oldham will afford us protection. Come, Sir John, nor let us indulge that monster's malice with a longer sight of our misery.

Rap. You, madam, are a wife, and may go where you please; but as to Sir John——

L. Old. Well!

Rap. He must not stir: We are answerable for the possession of him.

L. Old. Of him? a prisoner? then indeed is our ruin complete!

Sophy. Oh, uncle!—You have been pleased, Sir, to express an affection for me: Is it possible, Sir, you can be so cruel, so unkind to my parents——

Mite. They are unkind to themselves.

Sophy. Let me plead for mercy! suspend but a little!—My uncle, you, Sir, are wealthy too!—Indeed we are honest! you will not run the least risque.

Mite. There is a condition, Miss, in which you have a right to command.

Sophy. Sir!

Mite. It is in your power, and that of your parents, to establish one common interest amongst us.

L. Old. Never! after rejecting, with the contempt they deserved, the first arrogant offers you made, do you suppose this fresh insult will gain us?

Mite.

Mite. I am answered.—I presume, Mr. Rapine, there is no longer occasion for me?

Sophy. Stop, Sir! Mr. Oldham teaches me what I should do. Can I see their distress? Heaven knows with what eagerness I would sacrifice my own peace, my own happiness, to procure them relief! [Kneels to Sir Matthew.

Thomas. Rise, niece! nor hope to soften that breast, already made too callous by crimes! I have long seen, Sir, what your malice intended, and prepared myself to baffle its purpose. I am instructed, Sir, in the amount of this man's demands on my brother: You will there find a sum more than sufficient to pay it.—And now, my dear sister, I hope you will please to allow a citizen may be useful sometimes.

Mite. Mr. Rapine, is this manœuvre according to law?

Rap. The law, Sir Matthew, always sleeps when satisfaction is made.

Mite. Does it? Our practice is different in the Mayor's Court at Calcutta.—I shall now make my bow; and leave this family, whom I wished to make happy in spite of themselves, soon to regret the fatal loss sustained by their obstinate folly.

Thomas. Nor can it be long, before the wisdom of their choice will appear; as by partaking of
the

the spoil, they might have been involved in that vengeance, which soon or late can't fail to fall on the head of the author: And, Sir, notwithstanding your seeming security, perhaps the hour of retribution is near!

Mite. You must, Master Oldham, give me leave to laugh at your prophetic effusion. This is not Sparta, nor are these the chaste times of the Roman republic: Now-a-days, riches possess at least one magical power, that, being rightly dispensed, they closely conceal the source from whence they proceeded: That wisdom, I hope never to want.—I am the obsequious servant of this respectable family! Adieu!—Come along, Rapine!

[*Exit with Rapine.*]

L. Old. Brother, what words can I use, or how can we thank you as we ought? Sir John! Sophy!

Thomas. I am doubly paid, Lady Oldham, in supplying the wants of my friends, and defeating the designs of a villain. As to the mere money, we citizens indeed are odd kind of folks, and always expect good security for what we advance.

L. Old. Sir John's person, his fortune, every——

Thomas. Nay, nay, nay, upon this occasion we will not be troubled with land: If you, sister, will place as a pledge my fair cousin in the hands of my son——

L. Old. I freely resign her disposal to you.

Sir

Sir John. And I.

Thomas. Then be happy, my children ! And as to my young cousins within, I hope we shall be able to settle them without Sir Matthew's assistance : For, however praiseworthy the spirit of adventure may be, whoever keeps his post, and does his duty at home, will be found to render his country best service at last ! [*Exeunt.*]

F I N I S.

Just Published,
The COMEDIES of
The Cozeners;

(Containing Two ORIGINAL SCENES; not
inserted in the spurious Impressions)

The Maid of Bath;

A N D

The Devil Upon Two Sticks.

All written by the same Author,
And published by the same Editor.

And in a few Days will be Published,

The Tailors;

A TRAGEDY for WARM WEATHER.

As it is Performed at the Theatre-Royal, Haymarket.

THE
DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS;

A C O M E D Y.

WRITTEN by Mr. FOOTE,

PUBLISHED by Mr. COLMAN.

[Price One Shilling and Sixpence.]

THE

DRILL UPON TWO STICKS;

A GYMNASIUM.

WRITTEN BY MR. J. G. B. L.

PUBLISHED BY W. C. COLMAN.

NEW YORK: 1878.

THE
DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS;

A COMEDY,
IN THREE ACTS.

AS IT IS PERFORMED AT THE
THEATRE-ROYAL in the HAYMARKET,

WRITTEN BY THE LATE
SAMUEL FOOTTE, Esq.

AND NOW PUBLISHED BY
Mr. COLMAN.

LONDON,
Printed by T. Sherlock,
For T. CADELL, in the Strand.

MDCCLXXVIII.

ADVERTISEMENT.

SOME copies of spurious impressions of the Cozoners and the Maid of Bath, having been printed and circulated before the application to the Court of Chancery for an Injunction, it has been thought advisable, in vindication of the property of the Editor, as well as in justice to the deceased Author, immediately to commit to the press genuine editions of the two dramattick pieces above-mentioned, together with THIS COMEDY, which had been also without authority advertised for publication.

On inspection of the spurious impressions, it appears, that all the errors of careless and ignorant transcribers are there religiously preserved; and all the additions and improvements, made by the facetious Writer, are omitted. Many instances of this will occur on perusal of those Comedies, and particularly the Cozeners; in which, besides the restoration of several passages always spoken on the stage, the Reader will find a whole scene at the end of the First Act, and
another,

vi ADVERTISEMENT.

another, still more entertaining and popular, at the beginning of the Third; both which were wholly wanting in the spurious Impressions.

Unauthorized publications are not only always detrimental to private property, but commonly prove injurious to the publick: For the copies, being obtained by clandestine and indirect means, are, for the most part, as has happened in the present instance, incorrect and imperfect.

DRAMATIS

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

DEVIL,		<i>Mr. Foote.</i>
SIR THOMAS MAXWELL,		<i>Mr. Gardner.</i>
INVOICE,		<i>Mr. Du-Bellamy.</i>
SLIGO,	} Doctors.	<i>Mr. Moody.</i>
BROADBRIM,		<i>Mr. Thompson.</i>
OSASAFRAS,		<i>Mr. Egan.</i>
FINGERFEE,		<i>Mr. Hutton.</i>
CAMPHIRE,		<i>Mr. Fearon.</i>
CALOMEL,		<i>Mr. Lings.</i>
DIACHYLON,		<i>Mr. Lewis.</i>
HABAKKUK,		<i>Mr. Pierce.</i>
Dr. LAST,		<i>Mr. Weston.</i>
JOHNNY MACPHERSON,		<i>Mr. Hamilton.</i>
JULEP,		<i>Mr. Palmer.</i>
APOZEM,		<i>Mr. Castle.</i>
FORCEPS,		<i>Mr. Stevens.</i>
SECRETARY,		<i>Mr. Loyd.</i>
PRINTER'S DEVIL,		<i>Mr. Jacobs.</i>

MARGARET,	<i>Mrs. Gardner.</i>
HARRIET,	<i>Mrs. Jewell.</i>

Servants, &c.

T H E

T H E
DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

A C T I.

A Room.

Enter Sir Thomas Maxwell and Margaret.

Sir Thomas.

WH Y, the woman is mad! these curs'd news-paper patriots have shatter'd her brains! nothing less than a senator of seven years standing can conceive what she means.

Marg. Why, Sir Thomas, my conversation is neither deficient in order, precision, or dignity.

Sir Tho. Dignity! and what occasion for dignity in the common concerns of my house? why the deuce can't you converse like the rest of the world? If you want money to pay off my bills, you move me for further supplies; if I turn away a

B

servant,

2 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

servant, you condemn me for so often changing my ministry; and because I lock up my daughter, to prevent her eloping with the paltry clerk of a pitiful trader, it is forsooth an invasion of the Bill of Rights, and a mortal stab to the great Charter of Liberty.

Marg. As Serjeant Second'em said in the debate on the corn-bill, "Then why don't you chuse
"better ground, brother, and learn to enlarge
"your bottom a little? Consider, you must draw
"the line of liberty somewhere; for if these rights
"belong"——

Sir Tho. Mercy on us!

Marg. But indeed, my dear brother, you are got quite out of your depth: Woman, I tell you, is a microcosm, and rightly to rule her requires as great talents, as to govern a state. And what says the Aphorism of Cardinal Polignac? "If
"you would not have a person deceive you, be
"careful not to let him know you mistrust him!" and so of your daughter.

Sir Tho. Mrs. Margaret Maxwell, bestow your advice where it is wanted! Out of my depth? a likely story indeed, that I, who am fix'd here in a national trust, appointed guardian of the English interest at the court of Madrid, should not know how to manage a girl!

Marg. And pray, Mr. Consul, what information,

tion will your station afford you? I don't deny your knowledge in export and import, nor doubt your skill in the difference between wet and dry goods; you may weigh with exactness the balance of trade, or explain the true spirit of a treaty of commerce; the surface, the mere skimmings of the political pot!

Sir Tho. Mighty well!

Marg. But had you, with me, traced things to their original source; had you discover'd all social subordination to arise from original compact; had you read Machiavel, Montesquieu, Locke, Bacon, Hobbes, Harrington, Hume; had you studied the political testaments of Alberoni and Cardinal Richlieu——

Sir Tho. Mercy on us!

Marg. Had you analiz'd the Pragmatic Sanction, and the family-compact; had you toil'd thro' the laborious page of the Vinerian professor, or estimated the prevailing manners with the Vicar of Newcastle; in a word, had you read Amicus upon Taxation, and Inimicus upon Representation, you would have known——

Sir Tho. What?

Marg. That, in spite of the frippery French Salick laws, woman is a free agent, a noun substantive entity, and, when treated with confidence——

4 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

Sir Tho. Why, perhaps, she may not abuse it : But still, my sage sifter, it is but a *perhaps* ; now my method is certain, infallible ; by confining her, I can't be deceiv'd.

Marg. And pray, Sir, what right have you to confine her ? look in your Puffendorff ! tho' born in Spain, she is a native of England ; her birth-right is liberty—a better patrimonial estate than any of your despotic countries could give her.

Sir Tho. Zooks, you would tire the patience of Job ! Pray answer me this ; is Harriet my daughter ?

Marg. What then ? for that inestimable blessing she is not beholden to you ; nor can you, tho' a father, with reason, justice, or law, take it from her.

Sir Tho. Why, Margaret, you forget where you are ! This, child, is the town of Madrid ; you are amongst a sage, steady people, who know and revere the natural rights of a parent.

Marg. Natural rights ! Can a right to tyrannize be founded in nature ?

Sir Tho. Look'ee, Margaret ! you are but losing your time ; for unless you can prevail on Count Wall, or the president of Castille, to grant you a Habeas, why Harriet shall stay where she is.

Marg. Ay, ay, you know where you are ; but,
if

THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS. 5

if my niece will take my advice, the justice that is denied to her here, she will instantly seek for elsewhere.

Sir Tho. Elsewhere? hark you, sister! is it thus you answer my purpose in bringing you hither? I hop'd to have my daughter's principles form'd by your prudence; her conduct directed by your experience and wisdom.

Marg. The preliminary is categorically true.

Sir Tho. Then why don't you abide by the treaty?

Marg. Yes; you have given me powerful motives!

Sir Tho. But another word, madam! as I don't chuse that Harriet should imbibe any more of your romantic republican notions, I shall take it as a great favour if you would prepare to quit this country with the first opportunity.

Marg. You need not have remonstrated; a petition would have answered your purpose: I did intend to withdraw, and without taking leave; nor will I reside on a spot where the great charter of my sex is hourly invaded! No, Sir Thomas, I shall return to the land of liberty! but there expect to have your despotic dealings properly and publickly handled.

Sir Tho. What, you design to turn author?

Marg. There's no occasion for that; liberty has already a champion in one of my sex: The same
pen

6 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

pen that has dar'd to scourge the arbitrary actions of some of our monarchs, shall do equal justice to the oppressive power of parents !

Sir Tho. With all my heart.

Marg. I may, perhaps, be too late to get you into the historical text ; but, I promise you, you shall be soundly swung in the marginal note.

Enter a Servant, who whispers Sir Thomas.

Sir Tho. What ! now ?

Serv. This instant.

Sir Tho. How did he get in ?

Serv. By a ladder of ropes, dropped, I suppose, by Miss Harriet from the balcony.

Sir Tho. That way, I reckon, he thinks to retreat ; but I shall prevent him ! Here, Dick, do you and Ralph run into the street, and front the house with a couple of carbines ; bid James bring my toledo ; and let the rest of the fellows follow my steps !

Marg. Hey-day ! what can be the meaning of this civil commotion ?

Sir Tho. Nothing extraordinary ; only the natural consequence of some of your salutary suggestions.

Marg. Mine, Sir Thomas ?

Sir Tho. Yes, yours, sister Margaret !

Marg. I don't understand you.

Sir Tho. Oh, nothing but Harriet making use
of

THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS. 7

of her great natural charter of liberty, by letting young Invoice, Abraham Indigo's clerk, by the means of a ladder of ropes, into her chamber.

Marg. I am not surprized.

Sir Tho. Nor I neither.

Marg. The instant your suspicions gave her a guard, I told her the act was tantamount to an open declaration of war, and sanctified every stratagem.

Sir Tho. You did? mighty well, madam! I hope then, for once, you will approve my proceedings; the law of nations shall be strictly observed; you shall see how a spy ought to be treated, who is caught in the enemy's camp!

Enter Servant with the toledo.

Oh, here's my trusty toledo. Come, follow your leader! *[Exit with Servants.]*

Marg. Oh, Sir, I shall pursue, and reconoitre your motions; and tho' no cartel is settled between you, take care how you infringe the *jus gentium*. *[Exit Marg.]*

Another chamber. Harriet and Invoice discovered.

Har. Are you sure you were not observed?

Inv. I believe not.

Har.

8 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

Har. Well, Mr. Invoice, you can, I think, now, no longer doubt of my kindness; tho', let me tell you, you are a good deal indebted for this early proof of it, to my father's severity.

Inv. I am sorry, madam, an event, so happy for me, should proceed from so unlucky a cause: But are there no hopes that Sir Thomas may be softened in time?

Har. None: He is, both from nature and habit, inflexibly obstinate. This too is his favourite foible; no German baron was ever more attached to the genealogical laws of alliance than he: Marry his daughter to a person in trade? no! Put his present favourite out of the question, he can never be brought to submit to it.

Inv. Dear Miss Harriet, then why will you hesitate? there can be no other alternative; you must either submit to marry the count, or by flight escape from the——

Har. No, Mr. Invoice, not till the last necessity drives me. Besides, where can we go? how subsist? who will receive us?

Inv. *The world is all before us where to chuse;* and, as we fly from oppression, *Providence our guide.*

Har. The world, Mr. Invoice, is but a cold kind of common; and, as to Providence, let

us

us first be sure we deserve its protection.—
[A noise without.] Bless me ! don't I hear some
 bustle below ?

Inv. Madam !

Har. Hush ! my father, as I live ! I fear, Mr.
 Invoice, you are discovered.

Inv. No, surely !

Sir Tho. *[without.]* Have you secured all the
 posts ?

Serv. *[without.]* All, Sir.

Sir Tho. Both the front and the rear ?

Serv. Both.

Har. Lost, past redemption !

Sir Tho. Then advance ! now let us unhar-
 bour the rascal !

Har. What can we do ?

Sir Tho. Come, madam, open your doors !

Har. The balcony, quick, Mr. Invoice, the
 balcony !

Sir Tho. Unlock, Mrs. Minx ! your minion
 is discovered !

Inv. A couple of fellows stand below, with their
 pieces pointed directly against it.

Sir Tho. What, then, you will compel us to
 batter ?

Har. The whole house is surrounded ! how
 can you escape ?

Inv. Where will this window conduct us ?

C

Har.

16 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

Har. To the leads that join our house to the chymist's.

Inv. To the leads? it is but a step; there is no danger.

Har. Then instantly fly! you have every thing to fear from my father.

Sir Tho. John, fetch the mattock and crow!

Inv. And leave my Harriet behind me?

Har. Secure yourself, and abandon me to my fate.

Inv. No, madam, that I will never do; I'll dare your father's utmost resentment.

Sir Tho. Where is that rascal a-loitering?

Har. Then you are lost!

Inv. Would my Harriet accompany my flight—

Har. Can you desire it?

Inv. I do, I do; my dearest angel, I do! By all that's sacred, your honour shall be as secure with me as in the cell of a saint!

Har. But character, decency, prudence——

Inv. The occasion, the danger, all justify——

Sir Tho. Oh, what, you are come at last.

Inv. Determine, my life! You have but a moment——

Har. Should you, Mr. Invoice, deceive me——

Inv. When I do, may my last hope deceive me!

Har. It is a bold, a dangerous step!

Inv.

Inv. Fear nothing, my love !

[*Advances to the window, and gets out,*

Sir Tho. Drive at the pannel.

Marg. [*without.*] I enter my protest !

Sir Tho. And I will enter the room !

Inv. Now leap ; all is safe.

[*Harriet gets out at the window,*

Sir Thomas, adieu !

Sir Tho. Wrench open the lock !

Marg. Ay, do, at your peril !

Sir Tho. Down with the door !

Marg. Then you shall all be swingeingly fous'd,
Produce your authority !

Sir Tho. Mine.

Marg. You have none ; not so much as the
sanction of a general warrant.

Sir Tho. What, then, I see I must do it myself :
There it goes ! Pretty law indeed, to lock a man
out of his own house !

Enter Sir Thomas, Margaret, and Servants.

Now, Mrs.—Heyday ! what are become of the
parties ? vanished ?

Marg. Deceiv'd by your spies ! no uncommon
thing, brother, for a blundering general.

Sir Tho. You are sure you saw him come in ?

Serv. Certain, Sir Thomas.

Sir Tho. Then I warrant we will ferret them

12 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

out. Come, lads! let not a corner escape you!

[*Exeunt Sir Tho. and Servants.*]

Marg. I shall wait on your motions, and bring up the rear. [Exit.]

Scene changes to the Chymist's.

Enter Invoice and Harriet, through the sash.

Inv. Safely landed, however.

Har. Are you sure you are not pursued?

Inv. Not a soul: Never fear! they will hardly venture this road.

Har. What a step have you induced me to take! to what distress and difficulties have I exposed myself!

Inv. Banish your fears, and let us look forward, my love.

Har. Nay, I have gone too far to retreat. Well, Sir, what is next to be done?

Inv. The Spaniards are naturally generous; perhaps, upon hearing our story, the owner of the house may lend his assistance. This, I suppose, is the Laboratory, and this door leads to the shop.

Devil [in a bottle]. Heigh-ho!

Har. Who is that?

Inv. That! where?

Har. Did not you hear a voice?

Inv.

THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS. 13

Inv. None. Fancy, my love; only your fears.

Devil. Heigh-ho!

Har. There again!

Inv. I hear it now.—Who is there?

Devil. Me.

Inv. Me? he speaks English! Who and where are you?

Devil. Here in this bottle; where I have been cork'd up for these six months.

Inv. Cork'd up in a bottle! I never heard of such a thing in my life, unless, indeed, in the Hay-market once.—Cork'd up in a bottle, d'ye say?

Devil. Ay; by the master of this house, a magician.

Inv. A magician! Why then you are a spirit, I suppose.

Devil. You are right; I am the Devil.

Har. Mercy on us!

Devil. Don't be terrified, Miss: You remember the old proverb, "The Devil is not so black as he is painted."

Inv. Well, but, Sir——

Devil. A truce to your questions, my good Sir, for the present!—Consider, ramm'd up in this narrow compass, I can't be much at my ease; now if you will but break the bottle before you on the floor——

Har. For heaven's sake, Mr. Invoice, take care what you do!

Devil.

14 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

Devil. Why, my pretty Miss, what risque do you run? your affairs can hardly be changed for the worse.

Har. That's true, indeed!

Devil. Believe me, Miss, as matters stand, we can be of mutual use: Your lover may deliver me from prison, and I can prevent you both from going into confinement.

Inv. What says my Harriet? shall I rely on the gentleman's word?

Devil. Do, madam! I am a Devil of honour. Besides, you have but a little time to consider; in less than five minutes, you will have the Consul and all his crew in the house.

Inv. Nay, then—Pray which is the bottle?

Devil. That in the middle, right before you.

Inv. There it goes!

[*He breaks the bottle, and Devil rises out of it. Thunder.*]

Har. Oh, what a——

Devil. I am not surpriz'd, Miss, that you are a little shock'd at my figure: I could have assum'd a much more agreeable form; but as we are to be a little better acquainted, I thought it best to quit all disguise and pretence; therefore, madam, you see me just as I am.

Har. I am sure, Sir, you are ve—ve—very agreeable.

Devil,

Devil. Yo—yo—you are pleas'd to compliment, madam.—Come, answer me sincerely; am I such a being as you expected to see?

Har. Really, Sir, I can hardly say what I expected to see.

Devil. I own it is a puzzling question; at least, if the world does us justice in the contradictory qualities they are pleas'd to afford us.

Inv. You will forgive me, if I don't understand you.

Devil. Why, for all their superlative epithets, you cannot but see how much men are beholden to us; by our means it is that you measure the extent both of your virtues and vices.

Inv. As how?

Devil. As thus: In describing your friends, or your foes, they are *devilish* rich, *devilish* poor, *devilish* ugly, *devilish* handsome; now and then, indeed, to vary the mode of conversing, you make a little free with our condition and country, as, *bellish* dull, *damn'd* clever, *bellish* cold; Psha! how *damn'd* hot it is!

Inv. True, Sir; but I consider this as a rhetorical figure, a manner of speaking devis'd and practis'd by dulness, to conceal the lack of ideas, and the want of expressions.

Devil. Partly that, I confess: Not but there is some truth in the case; for at different times we
have

16 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

have the power, and do assume the various forms, you assign us.

Inv. We? I observe you always make use of the plural; is that, Sir, by way of distinction, or, is your family pretty large and extensive?

Devil. Multitudinous as the sands on the beach, or the moats in a sun-beam: How the deuce else do you think we could do all the business below? Why, there's scarce an individual amongst you, at least of any rank or importance, but has five or six of us in his train.

Inv. Indeed!

Devil. A little before I got rammed in that phial, I had been for some time on very hard duty in this part of the world.

Inv. Of what kind?

Devil. The Dæmon of Power and I had long laid siege to a subject, the man a grandee; I was then a popular spirit, and wore the mask of a patriot; at different times, we possessed him by turns; but, in the midst of a violent struggle (by which means I got lame on this leg, and obtained the nick-name of the Devil Upon Sticks), the Dæmon of Vanity, a low under-strapper amongst us, held over his head a circle of gold, with five knobs on the top, and, *whew!* flew away with our prize in an instant.

Inv. Under-strapper! what, are there different ranks and orders amongst you?

Devil.

Devil. Without doubt.

Inv. And, pray, Sir—I hope, no offence; but I would not be wanting in proper respect—are you, when at home, of condition? or how must I——

Devil. You mean, am I a Devil of fashion, or one of the bafe born?

Inv. I do.

Devil. I have no reason to be ashamed of my family.

Inv. I don't doubt it. You will forgive me, if I make a mistake: Perhaps, my lord Lucifer.

Devil. Who?

Inv. Lord Lucifer.

Devil. Lord Lucifer? how little you know of our folks! Lucifer a *lord*! Why, that's the meanest rascal amongst us.

Inv. Indeed!

Devil. Oh, a paltry mechanic! the very genius of jobbing! a mere Bull and Bear booby; the patron of lame ducks, brokers, and fraudulent bankrupts.

Inv. You amaze me! I vow I always thought him a principal agent.

Devil. He! Not at all. The fellow, indeed, gave himself some airs of importance, upon following the camp, and having the Contractors and Commissaries under his care; but that affair, you know, closed with the war.

18 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

Inv. What, then, are they now entirely out of his hands?

Devil. Yes; quite out of his: He only suggested their *cent. per cent.* squeezings, and prompted the various modes of extortion and rapine: But, in his room, they have six or seven Dæmons a-piece; to direct the dissipation of their ill-gotten wealth.

Inv. Indeed!

Devil. Poor Lucifer, it is all over with him! if it were not for the fluctuation of India, an occasional lottery, or a contested election, the Alley would be empty, and Lucifer have as little to do as a pickpocket when the playhouses are shut.

Inv. Perhaps, Sir, then your name may be Belzebub?

Devil. He? worse and worse! Not a devil that has the least regard to his character would chuse to be seen in his company: Besides, it is the most petulant, waspish, quarrellsome cur—But no wonder; he is the imp of chicane, and protects the rotten part of the law.

Inv. Then he, at least, has employment enough.

Devil. Yes, during the Term, he has a good deal to do: He is the parent of quibbles, the guardian of pettifoggers, bad bail, and of bailiffs; the

the supporter of *alibi's*, the source of sham pleas, the maker and finder of flaws, the patron of perjury, and a sworn foe to all trials by jury! Not long ago, though, my gentleman was put to his shifts.

Inv. How was that?

Devil. The law had laid hold of an old friend of his, for being too positive as to a matter of fact; evidence, evasion, protraction, pleas, every art, was employed to acquit him, that the most consummate skill could suggest; but all to no purpose.

Inv. That was strange.

Devil. Beyond all belief; he could have hang'd a dozen innocent people, with half the pains that this paltry perjury gave him.

Inv. How came that about?

Devil. Why—I don't know—he had unfortunately to do with an obstinate magistrate, who bears a mortal hatred to rogues, and whose sagacity could not be deceived. But, however, tho' he was not able to save his friend from the shame of conviction (a trifle, which he indeed but little regarded), yet he had the address to evade, or at least defer, the time of his punishment.

Inv. By what means?

Devil. By finding a flaw.

Inv. A flaw! what's a flaw?

Devil. A legal loop-hole, that the lawyers leave open for a rogue now and then to creep through, that the game mayn't be wholly destroyed.

Inv. Provident sportsmen! Would it not be too much trouble to favour *me* with this particular instance?

Devil. Not at all. Why, Sir, when matters grew desperate, and the case was given over for lost, little Belzy starts up in the form of an able practitioner, and humbly conceived, that his client could not be convicted upon that indictment; forasmuch as therein he was charg'd with forswearing himself *NOW*; whereas it clearly appeared, by the evidence, that he had only forsworn himself *THEN*: If, indeed, he had been indicted generally, for committing perjury *now AND then*, proofs might be produced of any perjury he may have committed; whereas, by limiting the point of time to the *now*, no proofs could be admitted as to the *then*: So that, with submission, he humbly conceived, his client was clearly absolved, and his character as fair and as spotless as a babe that's just born, and immaculate as a sheet of white paper.

Inv. And the objection was good?

Devil. Fatal; there was no getting rid of the flaw.

Inv.

Inv. And the gentleman——

Devil. Walks about at his ease; not a public place, but he thrusts his person full in your face.

Inv. That ought not to be; the contempt of the Public, that necessary supplement to the best-digested body of laws, should in these cases be never dispensed with.

Devil. In days of yore, when the world was but young, that method had merit, and the sense of shame was a kind of a curb; but knaves are now so numerous and wealthy, they can keep one another in countenance, and laugh at the rest of the world.

Inv. There may be something in that.— Well, Sir, I have twice been out of my guess; will you give me leave to hazard a third? Perhaps you are Belphegor, or Uriel?

Devil. Neither. They too are but diminutive devils: The first favours the petty, pilfering frauds; he may be traced in the double score and soap'd pot of the publican, the allum and chalk of the baker, in the sophisticated mixtures of the brewers of wine and of beer, and in the false measures and weights of them all.

Inv. And Uriel?

Devil. He is the Dæmon of quacks and of mountebanks; a thriving race all over the world, but their true seat of empire is England:

There

There, a short sword, a tye, and a nostrum, a month's advertising, with a shower of handbills, never fail of creating a fortune. But of this tribe I foresee I shall have occasion to speak hereafter.

Inv. Well, but, Sir——

Devil. Come, Sir, I will put an end to your pain; for, from my appearance, it is impossible you should ever guess at my person.—Now, Miss, what think you of Cupid.

Har. You? you Cupid? you the gay god of love?

Devil. Yes; me, me, Miss!—What, I suppose you expected the quiver at my back, and the bow in my hand; the purple pinions, and filleted forehead, with the blooming graces of youth and of beauty.

Har. Why, I can't but say the poets had taught me to expect charms——

Devil. That never existed but in the fire of their fancy; all fiction and phrenzy!

Inv. Then, perhaps, Sir, these creative gentlemen may err as much in your office, as it is clear they have mistaken your person.

Devil. Why, their notions of me are but narrow. It is true, I do a little business in the amorous way; but my dealings are of a different kind to those they describe.—My province

vince lies in forming conjunctions absurd and preposterous: It is I that couple boys and beldames; girls and greybeards, together; and when you see a man of fashion lock'd in legitimate wedlock with the stale leavings of half the fellows in town, or a lady of fortune setting out for Edinburgh in a post-chaise with her footman, you may always set it down as some of my handywork. But this is but an inconsiderable branch of my business.

Inv. Indeed?

Devil. The several arts of, the drama, dancing, musick, and painting, owe their existence to me: I am the father of fashions, the inventor of *quints*, *trente*, *quarante*, and hazard; the guardian of gamesters, the genius of gluttony, and the author, protector, and patron of licentiousness, lewdness, and luxury.

Inv. Your department is large.

Devil. One time or other I may give you a more minute account of these matters; at present we have not a moment to lose: Should my tyrant return, I must expect to be again cork'd up in a bottle. [*Knocking.*] And hark! it is the consul that knocks at the door; therefore be quick! how can I serve you?

Inv. You are no stranger, Sir, to our distress: Here, we are unprotected and friendless; could your art convey us to the place of our birth—

Devil.

Devil. To England?

Inv. If you please.

Devil. Without danger, and with great expedition. Come to this window, and lay hold of my cloak.—I have often resided in England: At present, indeed, there are but few of our family there; every seventh year, we have a general dispensation for residence; for at that time the inhabitants themselves can play *the devil* without our aid or assistance.—Off we go! stick fast to your hold! [*Thunder. Exeunt.*]

A C T

A C T II.

A Street in London.

Enter Devil, Invoice, and Harriet.

Devil.

WELL, my good friends, I hope you are not displeased with your journey?

Inv. We had no time to be tired.

Har. No vehicle was ever so easy.

Devil. Then, by you mortals what injustice is done us, when every crazy, creaking, jolting, jumbling coach, is called *the devil of a carriage*.

Inv. Very true.

Devil. Oh, amongst you we are horridly used.— Well, Sir, you now see I am a Devil of honour, and have punctually obeyed your commands: But I sha'n't limit my gratitude to a literal compliance with our compact; is there any thing else for your service?

Inv. Were I not afraid to trespass too much on your time——

Devil. A truce to your compliments! Tho' they are the common change of the world, we know of what base metal the coin is composed,

E

and

26 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

and have cried down the currency : Speak your wilhes at once.

Inv. England, Sir, is our country, it is true ; but Miss Maxwell being born abroad, and my leaving it young, have made us both as much strangers to its manners and customs, as if you had set us down at Isphahan or Delhi : Give us, then, some little knowledge of the people with whom we are to live.

Devil. That talk, young gentleman, is too much even for the Devil himself ! Where liberty reigns, and property is pretty equally spread, independence and pride will give each individual a peculiar and separate character : When classed in professions, indeed, they then wear some singular marks that distinguish them from the rest of their race ; these it may be necessary for you to know.

Inv. You will highly oblige me.

Devil. And at the same time that I am shewing you persons, I will give you some little light into things. Health and property you know are the two important objects of human attention : You shall first see their state and situation in London.

Inv. You mean the practice of physick and law ?

Devil. I do. And as to the first, you will find it, in some of the professors, a science, noble, salutary, and liberal ; in others, a trade, as mean as it is mercenary ; a contemptible combination of
dunces

dunces, nurses, and apothecaries : But you have now a lucky opportunity of knowing more in an hour of the great improvements in this branch of civil society, than, by any other means, seven years could have taught you.

Inv. Explain, if you please.

Devil. The spirit of Discord prevails : The republic of tied periwigs, like the Romans of old, have turned their arms from the rest of mankind, to draw their short swords on themselves.

Inv. But how came this about ?

Devil. To carry on the metaphor, you must know, in this great town, there are two corps of these troops, equally numerous, and equally formidable : The first, it is true, are disciplined, and fight under a general, whom they christen a President : The second contains the hussars, and pandours of physick ; they rarely attack a patient together ; not but the latter single-handed can do good execution.

Inv. But their cause of contention ?

Devil. Pride. The light troops are jealous of some honours the others possess by prescription, and, though but a militia, think they have right to an equal rank with the regulars.

Inv. Why, this in time may ruin their state.

Devil. True ; but that we must prevent ; it is our interest to make up this breach : Already we

feel the fatal effects of their feuds: By neglecting their patients, the weekly bills daily decline, and new subjects begin to grow scarce in our realms.

Inu. This does, indeed, claim your attention.

Devil. We purpose to call in the aid of the law; bleeding the purse is as effectual for damping the spirit, as opening a vein for lowering the pulse: The Dæmon of Litigation has already possessed the Licentiates; I must infuse the same passion into the President; and I warrant you, in two or three terms, with two or three trials, all sides will be heartily tired. But, a-propos! I see a brace of apothecaries coming this way; they seem deep in debate: Let us listen; we shall best learn from them the present posture of—Hush, hide!—You shall here too have a proof what a Proteus I am. [*They retire.*

Enter Julep and Apozem, with a letter.

Julep. I tell you, Apozem, you are but young in the business, and don't foresee how much we shall be all hurt in the end.

Apozem. Well, but what can be done, Mr. Julep? Here Dr. Hellebore writes me word, that they threaten a siege, and are provided with fire-arms: Would you have them surrender the College at once?

Julep. Fire-arms? If they are mad enough not
to

THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS. 29

to know that the pen is the doctor's best pistol, why, let them proceed !

Apozem. But are we to stand quietly by, and see the very seat of the science demolished and torn ?

Julep. And with what arms are we to defend it ? where are our cannon ? We have mortars indeed, but then they are fit to hold nothing but pestles ; and, as to our small arms, of what use can they be in a siege ? they are made, you know, to attack only the rear.

Apozem. Come, come, Mr. Julep, you make too light of these matters : To have the lawful descendants from Galen, the throne of Esculapius, overturned by a parcel of Goths !

Julep. Peace, Apozem, or treat your betters with proper respect ! What, numskull, do you think all physicians are blockheads, who have not washed their hands in the Cam or the Isis ?

Apozem. Well, but I hope you will allow that a university-doctor——

Julep. May, for aught you know, be a dunce. Besides, fool, what have we to do with degrees ? The doctor that doses best is the best doctor for us. You talk of the College ; there are some of their names, I am sure, that I never desire to see on my file.

Apozem. Indeed !

Julep.

Julep. Indeed? no, indeed. Why, there's Dr. Diet, that makes such a dust: He had a person of fashion, a patient of mine, under his care t'other day; as fine a slow fever! I was in hopes of half making my fortune——

Apozem. Yes; I love a slow fever. Was it nervous?

Julep. Ay; with a lovely dejection of spirits.

Apozem. That was delightful; indeed! I look upon the nerves and the bile to be the two best friends we have to our back.—Well, pray, and how did it answer?

Julep. Not at all; the scoundrel let him slip through my hands for a song; only a paltry six pounds and a crown.

Apozem. Shameful!

Julep. Infamous! and yet, forsooth, he was one of your College. Well, now to shew you the difference in men; but the very week after, Dr. Linctus, from Leyden, run me up a bill of thirty odd pounds, for only attending Alderman Soakpot six days in a surfeit.

Apozem. Ay, that was doing of business.

Julep. Ah! that's a sweet pretty practitioner, *Apozem*: We must all do our utmost to push him.

Apozem. Without doubt. But, notwithstanding all that you say, Mr. Julep, there are some of the gentlemen of the College, that I know——

Julep.

THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS. 31

Julep. Ah ! as fine fellows as ever fingered a pulse ; not one of the trade will deny it.

Apozem. But, amongst all now, old Nat Nightshade is the man for my money.

Julep. Yes ; Nat, Nat has merit, I own ; but, pox take him ! he is so devilish quick : To be sure, he has a very pretty fluent pen whilst it lasts ; but then he makes such dispatch, that one has hardly time to send in two dozen of draughts.

Apozem. Yes ; the doctor drives on, to be sure.

Julep. Drives on ! If I am at all free in the house when old Nightshade is sent for, as a preparatory dose I always recommend an attorney.

Apozem. An attorney ? for what ?

Julep. To make the patient's will, before he swallows the doctor's prescription.

Apozem. That is prudent.

Julep. Yes ; I generally afterwards get the thanks of the family.

Apozem. What, Mr. Julep, for the attorney, or the physician ? ha, ha !

Julep. Ha, ha ! you are arch, little Apozem ; quite a wag, I profess.

Apozem. Why, you know, brother Julep, these are subjects upon which one can hardly be serious.

Julep. True, true ; but then you should never laugh loud in the street : We may indulge, indeed, a kind of simpering smile to our patients, as we
drive

32 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

drive by in our chariots ; but then there is a decency, not to say dignity, that becomes the publick demeanour of us, who belong to the faculty.

Apozem. True. And yet there are times when one can hardly forbear : Why, t'other day now I had like to have burst : I was following a funeral into St. George's—a sweet pretty burying ; velvet pall, hatband and gloves ; and, indeed, the widow was quite handsome in all things ; paid my bill the next week, without sconcing off sixpence, though they were thought to have lived happily together—but, as I was a-saying, as we were entering the church, who should stand in the porch but Kit Cabbage the taylor, with a new pair of breeches under his arm : The sly rogue made me a bow, “ Servant, master Apozem !” says he ; “ what, you are carrying home your work too, “ I see.” Did you ever hear such a dog ?

Julep. Ay, ay ; let them, let them—But, is not that Dr. Squib that is crossing the way ?

Apozem. Yes ; you may see it is Squib, by his shuffle. What, I suppose now he is scouring away for the College.

Julep. Who ? Squib ? how little you know of him ! he did not care if all our tribe was tipped into the Thames.

Apozem. No !

Julep.

Julep. No? Lord help you! he is too much taken up with the national illness, to attend to particular ails: Why, he would quit the best patient in town, to hunt after a political secret; and would rather have a whisper from a great man in the Court of Requests, than five hundred pounds for attending him in a chronical case.

Apozem. Wonderful!—Who can that dirty boy be that he has in his hand?

Julep. One of his scouts, I suppose.—We shall see.

Re-enter Devil, as Dr. Squib, and Printer's Devil.

Squib. And you are sure this was worked off one of the first?

Boy. Not a single one, Sir, has been sent out as yet.

Squib. That is daintily done, my dear devil! Here, child, here's sixpence. When your master gives you the rest, you need not be in haste to deliver them, but step into the first publick-house to refresh you.

Boy. I shall, Sir.

Squib. By that means, I shall be earliest to treat two or three great men that I know with the sight.

Boy. No further commands, Sir?

Squib. None, child.—But, d'ye hear? if you can at any time get me the rough reading of

34 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

any tart political manuscript, before it goes to the press, you sha'n't be a loser.

Boy. I shall try, Sir.

Squib. That's well ! Mind your business, and go on but as you begin, and I foresee your fortune is made : Come, who knows but in a little time, if you are a good boy, you may get yourself committed to Newgate.

Boy. Ah, Sir, I am afraid I am too young.

Squib. Not at all : I have seen lads in limbo much younger than you. Come, don't be faint-hearted ; there has many a printer been raised to the pillory from as slender beginnings.

Boy. That's great comfort, however. Well, Sir, I'll do my endeavour. [Exit.]

Squib. Do, do !—What, Apozem ! Julep ! well encountered, my lads ! You are a couple of lucky rogues ! Here, here's a treat for a prince ; such a print, boys ! just fresh from the plate : Feel it ; so wet you may wring it.

Julep. And pray, good doctor, what is the subject ?

Squib. Subject ? Gad take me, a trimmer ! this will make some folks that we know look about them : Hey, Julep, don't you think this will sting ?

Julep. I profess I don't understand it.

Squib. No ? Why, zounds, it is as plain as a pikestaff ;

pikestaff; in your own way too, you blockhead! Can't you see? Read; read the title, you rogue! But, perhaps you can't without spectacles. Let me see; ay, "The State-Quacks; or, Britannia "a-dying:" You take it?

Julep. Very well.

Squib. There you see her stretched along on a pallet; you may know she is Britannia, by the shield and spear at the head of her bed.

Apozem. Very plain; for all the world like the wrong side of a halfpenny!

Squib. Well said, little Apozem! you have discernment, I see. Her disease is a lethargy; you see how sick she is, by holding her hand to her head; don't you see that?

Julep. I do, I do.

Squib. Well then, look at that figure there upon her left-hand.

Julep. Which?

Squib. Why, he that holds a draught to her mouth.

Julep. What, the man with the phial?

Squib. Ay, he! he with the phial: That is supposed to be—[*whispers.*] offering her laudanum, to lull her faster asleep.

Julep. Laudanum! a noble medicine when administered properly: I remember once, in a locked jaw——

36 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

Squib. Damn your lock'd jaw ! hold your prating, you puppy ! I wish your jaws were lock'd ! Pox take him, I have forgot what I was going to ! Apozem, where did I leave off ?

Apozem. You left off at faster asleep.

Squib. True ; I was faster asleep. Well then ; you see that thin figure there, with the meagre chaps ; he with the straw in his hand.

Apozem. Very plain.

Squib. He is supposed to be —— [*whispers*] You take me ?

Julep. Ay, ay.

Squib. Who rouses Britannia, by tickling her nose with that straw ; she starts, and with a jerk—— [*starting, strikes Julep.*] I beg pardon !—and with a jerk knocks the bottle of laudanum out of his hand ; and so, by that there means, you see, Britannia is delivered from death.

Julep. Ay, ay.

Squib. Hey ! you swallow the satire ? Pretty bitter, I think ?

Julep. I can't say that I quite understand—that is—a—a—

Squib. Not understand ? then what a fool am I to throw away my time on a dunce ! I shall miss too the reading a new pamphlet in Red-Lion-Square ; and at six I must be at Serjeant's-Inn, to justify bail for a couple of journeymen printers.

Apozem.

Apozem. But, Dr. Squib, you seem to have forgot the case of the College, your brethren.

Squib. I have no time to attend their trifling squabbles: The nation, the nation, Mr. Apozem, engrosses my care. The College! could they but get me a stiptic to stop the bleeding wounds of my—it is there, there, that I feel! Oh, Julep, Apozem,

Could they but cast the water of this land,
Purge her gross humours, purify her blood,
And give her back her pristine health again,
I would applaud them to the very echo
That should applaud again!

Julep. Indeed, Dr. Squib, that I believe is out of the way of the College.

Squib. Throw physic to the dogs then! I'll have none of't.

But tell me, Apozem, inform me, Julep,
What senna, rhubarb, or what purgative drug,
Can scour these—hence?

You understand me, lads!

Julep. In good truth, not I, Sir.

Squib. No! then so much the better! I warrant little Pozy does.—Well, adieu, my brave boys! for I have not an instant to lose. Not understand me, hey? Apozem, you do, you rogue?—

What senna, rhubarb, or—hey—can scour these Sc—
Egad, I had like to have gone too far!—Well,
bye, bye!

[Exit Squib.]

Julep. Why, the poor man seems out of his senses.

Apozem.

38 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

Apozem. When he talked of throwing phyfic to the dogs, I confefs I began to fufpect him. But we fhall be late; we muft attend our fummons, you know.

Julep. Throw phyfic to the dogs! I can tell thee, Apozem, if he does not get cured of thefe fancies and freaks, he is more likely to go to the kennel by half. Throw phyfic to the dogs! an impertinent ignorant puppy! [*Exeunt.*]

Re-enter Devil, Invoice, and Harriet.

Devil. Well, I think chance has thrown a pretty good fample into your way. Now, if I could but get one to conduct you—But ftay! who have we here?

Enter Laft, with a pair of fhoes.

Laft. Pray, good gentleman, can you tell a body which is the ready road to find Warwick-lane?

Devil. Warwick-lane, friend? and prithee what can thy errand be there?

Laft. I am going there to take out a licence to make me a doctor, an like your worfhip.

Devil. Where do you live?

Laft. A little way off, in the country.

Devil. Your name, honeft friend, and your bufinefs?

Laft. My name, mafter, is Laft; by trade I
am

am a doctor, and by profession a maker of shoes : I was born to the one, and bred up to the other.

Devil. Born ? I don't understand you.

Last. Why, I am a seventh son, and so were my father.

Devil. Oh ! a very clear title. And pray, now, in what branch does your skill chiefly lie ?

Last. By casting a water, I cures the jaundarse ; I taps folks for a tenpenny ; and have a choice charm for the agar ; and, over and above that, master, I bleeds.

Devil. Bleeds ? and are your neighbours so bold as to trust you ?

Last. Trust me ? ay, master, that they will, sooner than narra a man in the country. Mayhap you may know Dr. Tyth'em our rector at home.

Devil. I can't say that I do.

Last. He's the flower of a man in the pulpit. Why, t'other day, you must know, taking a turn in his garden, and thinking of nothing at all, down falls the doctor flat in a fit of perplexity ; Madam Tyth'em, believing her husband was dead, directly sent the sexton for I.

Devil. An affectionate wife !

Last. Yes ; they are a main happy couple. Sure as a gun, master, when I comed, his face was as black as his cassock : But, howsomdever,
I took

40 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

I took out my launcelot, and forthwith opened a large artifice here in one of the juglers: The doctor bled like a pig.

Devil. I dare say.

Last. But it did the business, howsomdever; I compassed the job.

Devil. What, he recovered?

Last. Recovered? Lord help you! why, but last Sunday was se'nnight—to be sure, the doctor is given to weeze a little, because why, he is main opulent, and apt to be tifsicky—but he composed as sweet a discourse—I slept from beginning to end.

Devil. That was composing, indeed.

Last. Ay, warn't it, master, for a man that is strucken in years?

Devil. Oh, a wonderful effort!

Last. Well, like your worship, and, besides all this I have been telling you, I have a pretty tight hand at a tooth.

Devil. Indeed!

Last. Ay; and I'll say a bold word, that, in drawing a thousand, I never stumpt a man in my life: Now let your Rasperini's, and all your foreign mounseers, with their fine dainty freeches, say the like if they can.

Devil. I defy them.

Last. So you may. Then, about a dozen
years

THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS. 41

years ago; before these here Suttons made such a noise, I had some thoughts of occupying for the small-pox.

Devil. Ay; that would have wound up your bottom at once. And, why did not you?

Last. Why, I don't know, master; the neighbours were frightful, and would not consent; otherwise, by this time, 'tis my belief, men, women, and children, I might have occupied twenty thousand at least.

Devil. Upon my word!—But, you say a dozen years, master Last: As you have practised physic without permission so long, what makes you now think of getting a licence?

Last. Why, it is all along with one Lotion, a pottercarrier, that lives in a little town hard by we; he is grown old and lascivious, I think, and threatens to present me at size, if so be I practise any longer.

Devil. What, I suppose you run away with the business?

Last. Right, master; you have guessed the matter at once. So I was telling my tale to Sawney M'Gregor, who comes now and then to our town with his pack; God, he advised me to get made a doctor at once, and send for a diplummy from Scotland.

Devil. Why, that was the right road, master Last.

G

Last.

42 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

Last. True. But my master Tyth'em tells me, that I can get it done for pretty near the same price here in London; so, I had rather, d'ye see, lay out my money at home, than transport it to foreign parts, as we say; because why, master, I thinks there has too much already gone that road.

Devil. Spoke like an Englishman!

Last. I have a pair of shoes here, to carry home to farmer Fallow's son, that lives with master Grogram the mercer hard by here in Cheapside; so I thought I might as well do both businesses under one.

Devil. True. Your way, master Last, lies before you; the second street, you must turn to the left; then enter the first great gates that you see.

Last. And who must I aks for?

Devil. Oh, pull out your purse; you will find that hint sufficient: It is a part of the world where a fee is never refused.

Last. Thank you, master! You are main kind; very civil indeed! [*Going, returns.*] I wish, master, you had now either the agar or jaundarse; I would fet you right in a trice.

Devil. Thank you, master Last; but I am as well as I am.

Last. Or, if so be you likes to open a vein, or would have a tooth or two knocked out of your head, I'll do it for nothing.

Devil.

THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS. 43

Devil. Not at present, I thank you! when I want, I'll call at your house in the country.

[*Exit Last.*

Well, my young couple, and what say you now?

Inv. Say, Sir? that I am more afraid of being sick, than ever I was in my life.

Devil. Pho! you know nothing as yet. But, my time draws nigh for possessing the President: If I could but get some intelligent person, to conduct you to the place where the Licentiates assemble—There seems a sober, sedate-looking lad; perhaps he may answer our purpose. Hark'ee, young man!

Enter Johnny Macpherson.

Macp. What's your wul, Sir? would you speer aught wi me?

Devil. Though I think I can give a good gues, pray from what part of the world may you come?

Macp. My name is Johnny Macpherson, and I came out of the North.

Devil. Are you in business at present?

Macp. I conna say that, Sir, nor that I am inteerely dastitute neither; but I sal be unco glad to get a mair solid estaabishment.

Devil. Have you been long in this town?

Macp. Aboot a month awa, Sir: I lauded fra Leith, in the gudè ship the Traquair, Davy

44 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

Donaldson maister, and am lodged wi Sawney Sinclair, at the sign o' the Ceety of Glascow, not far fra the Monument.

Devil. But you are in employment?

Macp. Ay, for some paart of the day.

Devil. And to what may your profits amount?

Macp. Ah! for the mater of that, it is a praty finart little income.

Devil. Is it a secret how much?

Macp. Not at aw: I get three-pence an hour for larning Latin to a physician in the ceety.

Devil. The very man that we want.—Latin! and, what, are you capable?

Macp. Cappable! Hut awa, mon! Ken ye, that I was heed of the humanity-clafs for mair than a twalvemonth? and was offered the chair of the gramatical professiorship in the College, which amunts to a mater of fux pounds British a-year.

Devil. That's more than I knew. Can you guess, Sir, where your scholar is now?

Macp. It is na long, Sir, that I laft him conning his *As in presenti*; after which, he talked of ganging to meet some freends o' the faculty, aboot a sort of a squabble, that he says is sprang up among them; he wanted me to gang along wi him, as I had gi'n mysel to study madicine a little, before I quitted the North.

Devil.

THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS. 45

Devil. Do you know the publick-house where they meet ?

Macp. Yes, yes ; unco weel, Sir ; it is at the tavern the South side of Paul's Kirk.

Devil. Will you take the trouble to conduct this young couple thither ? they will amply reward you.—You and your partner will follow this lad. Fear nothing ! by my art, you are invisible to all but those that you desire should see you. At the College we shall rejoin one another ; for thither the Licentiates will lead you.

Inv. But how shall we be able to distinguish you from the rest of the Fellows ?

Devil. By my large wig, and superior importance ; in a word, you must look for me in the
PRESIDENT.

Inv. Adieu !

[*Exeunt,*

A C T

A C T III.

*Scene a Street.**Fingerfee, Sligo, Osasafras, Broadbrim, other Doctors, and Macpherson, discovered.**Fingerfee.*

NO; I can't help thinking this was by much the best method. If, indeed, they refuse us an amicable entrance, we are then justified in the use of corrosives.

Sligo. I tell you, Dr. Fingerfee—I am sorry, d'ye see, to differ from so old a practitioner; but I don't like your prescription at all, at all; For what signifies a palliative regiment, with such a rotten constitution? May I never finger a pulse as long as I live, if you get their voluntary consent to go in, unless indeed it be by compulsion.

Osaf. I entirely coincide with my very capable countryman Dr. Sligo, d'ye see; and do give my advice, in this consultation, for putting the whole College under a course of steel, without further delay.

Sligo. I am much obligated to you for your
kind

kind compliment, doctor. But, pray, what may your name be?

Ofaf. Dr. Ofasafras, at your humble service.

Sligo. I am your very obadient alsho! I have hard tell of your name. But what did you mane by my countryman? Pray, doctor, of what nation are you?

Ofaf. Sir, I have the honour to be a native of Ireland.

Sligo. Ofasafras? that's a name of no note; he is not a Milefian, I am sure. The family, I suppose, came over t'other day with Strongbow, not above seven or eight hundred years ago; or perhaps a descendant from one of Oliver's drummers.—'Pon my conscience, doctor, I should hardly belave you were Irish.

Ofaf. What, Sir, d'ye doubt my veracity?

Sligo. Not at all, my dear doctor; it is not for that: But, between me and yourself, you have lived a long time in this town.

Ofaf. Like enough.

Sligo. Ay; and was here a great while before ever I saw it.

Ofaf. What of that?

Sligo. Very well, my dear doctor: Then, putting that and t'other together, my notion of the upshot is, that if so be you are a native of Ireland, upon my conscience, you must have been born there very young.

Ofaf.

48 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

Ofaf. Young? ay, to be fure: Why, my foul, I was christened there.

Sligo. Ay!

Ofaf. Ay, was I, in the county of Meath.

Sligo. Oh, that alters the property; that makes it as clear as Fleet-Ditch. . I should be glad, countryman, of your nearer acquaintance.— But what little slim doctor is that, in his own head of hair? I don't recollect to have seen his features before.

Ofaf. Nor I, to my knowledge.

Sligo. Perhaps he may be able to tell me, if I asks him himself.—I am proud to see you, doctor, on this occasion; becaase why, it becomes every jontleman that is of the faculty—that is, that is not of their faculty; you understand me—to look about him and stir.

Macp. Oh, by my troth, you are right, Sir: The leemiting of physic aw to ain hoofe, caw it a College, or by what denomination you wul, it is at best but estaablishing a sort of monopoly.

Sligo. 'Pon my conscience, that is a fine observation. By the twilt of your tongue, doctor, (no offence) I should be apt to guess that you might be a foreigner born.

Macp. Sirr!

Sligo. From Russia, perhaps, or Muscovy?

Macp. Hutawa, mon! not at aw: Zounds, I am a Breeton.

Sligo.

Sligo. Then, I should suppose, doctor, pretty far to the northward.

Macp. Ay; you are right, Sir.

Sligo. And pray, doctor, what particular branch of our business may have taken up the most of your time?

Macp. Botany.

Sligo. Botany! in what college?

Macp. The university of St. Andrews.

Osaf. Pray, doctor, is not botany a very dry sort of a study?

Sligo. Most damnably so in those parts, my dear doctor; for all the knowledge they have they must get from dried herbs, because the devil of any green that will grow there.

Macp. Sir, your information is wrong.

Sligo. Come, my dear doctor, hold your palaver, and don't be after puffing on us, because why, you know in your conscience that in your part of the world you get no cabbage but thistles; and those you are oblig'd to raise upon hotbeds.

Macp. Thistles! zounds, Sir, d'ye mean to affront me?

Sligo. That, doctor, is as you plaases to take it.

Macp. God's life, Sir, I would ha' you to ken, that there is narra a mon wi his heed upon his shoulders that dare——

50 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

Fing. Peace, peace, gentlemen! let us have no civil discord. Doctor Sligo is a lover of pleasantry; but, I am sure, had no design to affront you: A joke, nothing else.

Macp. A joke! ah; I like a joke weel enough; but I did na understond the doctor's gibing and geering: Perhaps my wut may not be aw together as sharp as the doctor's, but I have a sword, Sir——

Sligo. A sword, Sir!

Fing. A sword! ay, ay; there is no doubt but you have both very good ones; but reserve them for——Oh! here comes our ambassador.

Enter Diachylon.

Well, Dr. Diachylon, what news from the College? will they allow us free ingress and egress?

Diac. I could not get them to swallow a single demand.

All. No?

Sligo. Then let us drive there, and drench them.

Diac. I was heard with disdain, and refus'd with an air of defiance.

Sligo. There, gentlemen! I foretold you what would happen at first.

All. He did, he did.

Sligo.

Sligo. Then we have nothing for it, but to force our passage at once.

All. By all means ; let us march !

Broad. Friend Fingerfee, would our brethren but incline their ears to me for a minute—

Fing. Gentlemen, Dr. Broadbrim desires to be heard.

All. Hear him, hear him !

Sligo. Paw, honey, what signifies hearing ? I long to be doing, my jewel !

Fing. But hear Dr. Melchisedech Broadbrim, however.

All. Ay, ay ; hear Dr. Broadbrim !

Broad. Fellow-labourers in the same vineyard ! ye know well how much I stand inclined to our cause ; forasmuch as not one of my brethren can be more zealous than I——

All. True, true.

Broad. But ye wot also, that I hold it not meet or wholsome to use a carnal weapon, even for the defence of myself ; much more unseemly then must I deem it to draw the sword for the offending of others.

Sligo. Paw ! brother doctors, don't let him bother us, with his *yea* and *nay* nonsense !

Broad. Friend Sligo, do not be cholerick ; and know, that I am as free to draw my purse in this cause, as thou art thy sword : And thou

wilt find, at the length, notwithstanding thy swaggering, that the first will do us best service.

Sligo. Well, but——

All. Hear him, hear him!

Broad. It is my notion, then, brethren, that we do forthwith send for a sinful man in the flesh, called an attorney.

Sligo. An attorney!

Broad. Ay, an attorney; and that we do direct him to take out a parchment instrument, with a seal fixed thereto.

Sligo. Paw, pox! what good can that do?

Broad. Don't be too hasty, friend Sligo.—And therewith, I say, let him possess the outward tabernacle of the vain man, who delighteth to call himself President, and carry him before the men cloathed in lambskin, who at Westminster are now sitting in judgment.

Sligo. Paw! a law-suit! that won't end with our lives.—Let us march!

All. Ay, ay.

Sligo. Come, Dr. Habakkuk, will you march in the front or the rear?

Hab. Pardon me, doctor! I cannot attend you.

Sligo. What, d'ye draw back, when it comes to the push?

Hab. Not at all; I would gladly join in putting these Philistines to flight; for I abhor them.

them worse than hogs' puddings, in which the unclean beast and the blood are all jumbled together.

Sligo. Pretty food, for all that.

Hab. But this is Saturday; and I dare not draw my sword on the Sabbath.

Sligo. Then stay with your brother Melchisedech; for tho' of different religions, you are both of a kidney. Come, doctors; out with your swords! Huzza! and now for the Lane! Huzza!

[*Exeunt.*]

Manent Broadbrim and Habakkuk.

Broad. Friend Habakkuk, thou seest how headstrong and wilful these men are; but let us use discretion, however. Wilt thou step to the Inn that taketh its name from the city of Lincoln? enquire there for a man, with a red rag at his back, a small black cap on his pate, and a bushel of hair on his breast? I think they call him a serjeant.

Hab. They do.

Broad. Then, without let or delay, bring him hither, I pray thee.

Hab. I will about it this instant.

Broad. His admonition, perhaps, may prevail. Use dispatch, I beseech thee, friend Habakkuk.

Hab.

54 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

Hab. As much as if I was posting to the Treasury, to obtain a large subscription in a new loan, or a lottery.

Broad. Nay; then, friend, I have no reason to fear thee. [Exeunt.

The College.

Devil (as Hellebore, the President), Camphire, Calomel, Secretary, and Pupils, discovered.

Sec. The Licentiates, Sir, will soon be at hand.

Hel. Let them !

Cal. We will do our duty, however ; and, like the patricians of old, receive with silence these Visigoths in the senate.

Hel. I am not, Dr. Calomel, of so pacific a turn : Let us keep the evil out of doors, if we can ; if not, *vim vi*, repel force by force.—Barricado the gates !

Sec. It is done.

Hel. Are the buckets and fire-engine fetched from St. Dunstan's ?

Sec. They have been here, Sir, this half-hour.

Hel. Let twelve apothecaries be placed at the pump, and their apprentices supply 'em with water !

Sec. Yes, Sir.

Hel. But let the engine be play'd by old Jollup, from James-street ! Not one of the trade has a better hand at directing a pipe.

Sec.

Sec. Mighty well, Sir.

Hel. In the time of siege, every citizen ought in duty to serve.—Having thus, brothers, provided a proper defence, let us coolly proceed to our business. Is there any body here, to demand a licence to-day?

Sec. A practitioner, Mr. President, out of the country.

Hel. Are the customary fees all discharged?

Sec. All, Sir.

Hel. Then let our censors, Dr. Christopher Camphire, and Dr. Cornelius Calomel, introduce the petitioner for examination.

[*Exeunt Camphire and Calomel.*

After this duty is dispatch'd, we will then read the College and Students a lecture.

Enter Camphire and Calomel, with Last.

Last. First, let me lay down my shoes.

[*They advance, with three bows, to the table.*

Hel. Let the candidate be placed on a stool. What's the Doctor's name?

Sec. Emanuel Last, Mr. President.

Hel. Dr. Last, you have petition'd the College, to obtain a licence for the practice of physic; and though we have no doubt of your great skill and abilities, yet our duty compels us previously

previously to ask a few questions: What academy had the honour to form you?

Last. Anan!

Hel. We want to know the name of the place; where you have studied the science of physic.

Last. Dunstable.

Hel. That's some German university; so he can never belong to the College.

All. Never; oh, no.

Hel. Now, Sir, with regard to your physiological knowledge. By what means, Dr. Last, do you discover that a man is not well?

Last. By his complaint that he is ill.

Hel. Well replied! no surer prognostic.

All. None surer.

Hel. Then, as to recovering a subject that is ill—Can you venture to undertake the cure of an ague?

Last. With arra a man in the country.

Hel. By what means?

Last. By a charm.

Hel. And pray of what materials may that charm be compos'd?

Last. I won't tell; 'tis a secret.

Hel. Well replied! the College has no right to pry into secrets.

All. Oh, no; by no means.

Hel.

THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS. 57

Hel. But now, Dr. Last, to proceed in due form; are you qualified to administer remedies to such diseases as belong to the head?

Last. I believe I may.

Hel. Name some to the College.

Last. The tooth-ache.

Hel. What do you hold the best method to treat it?

Last. I pulls 'em up by the roots.

Hel. Well replied, brothers! that, without doubt, is a radical cure.

All. Without doubt.

Hel. Thus far as to the head: Proceed we next to the middle! When, Dr. Last, you are called in to a patient with a pain in his bowels; what then is your method of practice?

Last. I claps a trencher hot to the part.

Hel. Embrocation; very well! But if this application should fail; what is the next step that you take?

Last. I gi's a vomit and a purge.

Hel. Well replied! for it is plain there is a disagreeable guest in the house; he has opened both doors; if he will go out at neither, it is none of his fault.

All. Oh; no; by no means.

Hel. We have now dispatched the middle, and head: Come we finally to the other extremity,

I

the

58 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

the feet ! Are you equally skilful in the disorders incidental to them ?

Last. I believe I may.

Hel. Name some.

Last. I have a great vogue all our way for curing of corns.

Hel. What are the means that you use ?

Last. I cuts them out.

Hel. Well replied ! extirpation : No better method of curing can be. Well, brethren, I think we may now, after this strict and impartial enquiry, safely certify, that Dr. Last, from top to toe, is an able physician.

All. Very able, very able, indeed.

Hel. And every way qualified to proceed in his practice.

All. Every way qualified.

Hel. You may descend, Dr. Last. [*Last takes his seat among them.*] Secretary, first read, and then give the doctor his licence.

Sec. [*Reads*] “ To all whom these presents may come greeting. Know, ye, that, after a most strict and severe inquisition, not only into the great skill and erudition, but the morals of Dr. Emanuel Last, We are authorized to grant unto the said doctor full power, permission, and licence, to pill, bolus, lotion, potion, draught, dose, drench, purge, bleed, blister, clister, cup, scarify, syringe, salivate, couch, flux, sweat, diet,

diet, dilute, tap, plaister, and poultice, all persons, in all diseases, of all ages, conditions, and sexes. And we do strictly command and enjoin all surgeons, apothecaries, with their apprentices, all midwives, male, female, and nurses, at all times, to be aiding and assisting to the said Dr. Emanuel Last. And we do further charge all mayors, justices, aldermen, sheriffs, bailiffs, headboroughs, constables, and coroners, not to molest or intermeddle with the said doctor, if any party whom he shall so pill, bolus, lotion, potion, draught, dose, drench, purge, bleed, blister, clister, cup, scarify, syringe, salivate, couch, flux, sweat, diet, dilute, tap, plaister, and poultice, should happen to die, but to deem that the said party died a natural death, any thing appearing to the contrary notwithstanding. Given under our hands, &c. Hercules Hellebore, Cornelius Calomel, Christopher Camphire.

Last. Then, if a patient die, they must not say that I kill'd him?

Hel. They say? Why, how should they know, when it is not one time in twenty that we know it ourselves?—Proceed we now to the lecture! [*They all rise and come forward to the table.*] Brethren, and students, I am going to open to you some notable discoveries that I have made, respecting the source, or primary cause, of all dis-

60 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

tempers incidental to the human machine : And these, brethren, I attribute to certain animalculæ, or piscatory entities, that insinuate themselves thro' the pores into the blood, and in that fluid sport, tofs, and tumble about, like mackrel or cod-fish in the great deep : And to convince you that this is not a mere *gratis dictum*, an hypothesis only, I will give you demonstrative proof. Bring hither the microscope !

Enter a Servant with microscope.

Doctor Last, regard this receiver. Take a peep.

Last. Where ?

Hel. There. Those two yellow drops there were drawn from a subject afflicted with the jaundice.—Well, what d'ye see ?

Last. Some little creatures like yellow flies, that are hopping and skipping about.

Hel. Right. Those yellow flies give the tinge to the skin, and undoubtedly cause the disease : And, now, for the cure ! I administer to every patient the two-and-fiftieth part of a scruple of the ovaria or eggs of the spider ; these are thrown by the digestive powers into the secretory, there separated from the alimentary, and then precipitated into the circulatory ; where finding a proper nidus, or nest, they quit their torpid state, and vivify, and, upon vivification, discerning
the

THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS. 61

the flies, their natural food, they immediately fall foul of them, extirpate the race out of the blood, and restore the patient to health.

Last. And what becomes of the spiders?

Hel. Oh, they die, you know, for want of nutrition. Then I send the patient down to Brighthelmstone; and a couple of dips in the salt-water, washes the cobwebs entirely out of the blood. Now, gentlemen, with respect to the——

Enter Servant.

Serv. Sir, Mr. Forceps, from the Hospital.

Hel. The Hospital! is this a time to——

Enter Forceps.

Well, Forceps, what's your will?

For. To know, Sir, what you would have done with the Hospital patients to-day?

Hel. To-day! why, what was done yesterday?

For. Sir, we bled the West ward, and jalloped the North.

Hel. Did ye? why then, bleed the North ward, and jallop the West to-day. *[Exit For.]*

Now, I say, brethren——

Enter Servant.

Serv. The Licentiates are drawn up at the gate.

Hel.

Hel. Who leads 'em?

Serv. They are led on by Sligo: They demand instant entrance, and threaten to storm.

Hel. Doctors Calomel and Camphire, our two aid-de-camps, survey their present posture, and report it to us,

Without. Huzza!

Hel. Bid old Jollup be ready to unmask the engine at the word of command.

Enter Camphire.

Hel. Now, Dr. Camphire?

Camp. The sledge-hammers are come, and they prepare to batter in breach.

Hel. Let the engine be play'd off at the very first blow!

[*Exit Camp.*

Without. Huzza!

Enter Calomel.

Hel. Now, doctor?

Cal. The first fire has demolished Dr. Fingerfee's foretop.

Hel. That's well!

[*Exit Cal,*

Enter Camphire.

Now, doctor?

Camp. The second fire has dropped the stiff buckles of Dr. Osasafra.

Hel,

THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS. 63

Hel. Better and better ! [Exit *Camp.*

Enter Calomel.

Now, doctor ?

Cal. Both the knots of Dr. Anodyne's tye are dissolved.

Hel. Best of all ! [Exit *Cal.*

Enter Campfire.

Now, doctor ?

Camp. As Dr. Sligo, with open mouth, drove furiously on, he received a full stream in his teeth, and is retired from the field, dropping wet.

Hel. Then the day's our own ! [Exit *Camp.*

Enter Calomel.

Now, doctor ?

Cal. All is lost ! Dr. Sligo, recruited by a bumper of Drogheda, is returned with fresh vigour.

Hel. Let our whole force be pointed at him ! [Exit *Cal.*

Enter Campfire.

Now, doctor ?

Camp. The siege slackens ; Dr. Broadbrim, with serjeant Demur, are arrived in the camp.

[Exit.

Hel. What can that mean ?

Enter

64 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

Enter Calomel.

Now, doctor?

Cal. Serjeant Demur has thrown this manifesto over the gate. *[Exit:*

Hel. *[looking at the parchment.]* Ha! “Mid-
“dlesex to wit. John Doe and Richard Roe.”
It is a challenge to meet ’em at Westminster-
Hall; then we have breathing-time till the term.

Enter Last.

Now, doctor?

Last. I have forgot my shoes.

[Takes ’em up, and exit:

Hel. Oh!

Enter Campfire.

Camp. The Liceritiates file off towards Fleet-
Street.

Hel. Follow all, and harrafs the rear! leave
not a dry thread among them. Huzza! *[Exeunt:*

Re-enter Devil, Invoice, and Harriet.

Devil. Well, my young friends, you will now
be naturally led to Westm—— Oh!

Inv. Bless me, Sir, what’s the matter? You
change colour, and falter.

Devil.

Devil. The magician at Madrid has discovered my flight, and recalls me by an irresistible spell: I must leave you, my friends!

Inv. Forbid it, Fortune! it is now, Sir, that we most want your aid.

Devil. He must, he will be obeyed. Hereafter, perhaps, I may rejoin you again.

Inv. But, Sir, what can we do? how live? what plan can we fix on for our future support?

Devil. You are in a country where your talents, with a little application, will procure you a provision.

Inv. But which way to direct them?

Devil. There are profitable professions, that require but little ability.

Inv. Name us one.

Devil. What think you of the trade with whose badge I am at present invested?

Inv. Can you suppose, Sir, after what I have seen——

Devil. Oh, Sir, I don't design to engage you in any personal service; I would only recommend it to you to be the vender of some of those infallible remedies, with which our newspapers are constantly crouded?

Inv. You know, Sir, I am possessed of no secret.

Devil. Nor they either: A few simple waters;

K dignified

66 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

dignified with titles that catch, no matter how wild and absurd, will effectually answer your purpose: As, let me see now! Tincture of Tinder, Essence of Eggshell, or Balsam of Broomstick.

Inv. You must excuse me, Sir; I can never submit.

Devil. I think you are rather too squeamish. What say you, then, to a little spiritual quackery?

Inv. Spiritual?

Devil. Oh, Sir, there are in this town mountebanks for the mind, as well as the body. How should you like mounting a cart on a common, and becoming a Methodist Preacher?

Inv. Can that scheme turn to account?

Devil. Nothing better: Believe me, the absolute direction of the persons and purses of a large congregation, however low their conditions and callings, is by no means a contemptible object. I, for my own part, can say, what the Conqueror of Persia said to the Cynic; "If I was not Alexander, I would be Diogenes." So, if I was not the Devil, I would chuse to be a Methodist Preacher.

Inv. But then the restraint, the forms, I shall be obliged to observe——

Devil. None at all: There is, in the whole catalogue, but one sin you need be at all shy of committing,

Inv.

THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS, 67

Inv. What's that?

Devil. Simony.

Inv. Simony! I don't comprehend you.

Devil. Simony, Sir, is a new kind of canon, devised by these upstart fanatics, that makes it sinful not to abuse the confidence, and piously plunder the little property, of an indigent man and his family.

Inv. A most noble piece of casuistical cookery, and exceeds even the sons of Ignatius! But this honour I must beg to decline.

Devil. What think you then of trying the stage? You are a couple of good theatrical figures; but how are your talents? can you sing?

Inv. I can't boast of much skill, Sir; but Miss Harriet got great reputation in Spain.

Har. Oh, Mr. Invoice!—My father, Sir, as we seldom went out, established a domestic kind of drama, and made us perform some little musical pieces, that were occasionally sent us from England.

Devil. Come, Sir, will you give us a taste of your—just a short—*te ti te tor*.

[*Sings a short prelude.*]

Inv. I must beg to be excused, Sir; I have not a musical note in my voice, that can please you.

Devil. No? Why then, I believe we must

68 THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS.

trouble the lady: Come, Miss, I'll charm a band to accompany you. [*Waves his stick,*

[*Harriet sings.*]

Devil. Exceedingly well! You have nothing to do now, but to offer yourselves to one of the houses.

Inv. And which, Sir, would you recommend?

Devil. Take your choice; for I can serve you in neither.

Inv. No? I thought, Sir, you told me just now, that the several arts of the drama were under your direction.

Devil. So they were formerly; but now they are directed by the Genius of Insipidity: He has entered into partnership with the managers of both houses, and they have set up a kind of circulating library, for the vending of dialogue novels. I dare not go near the new house, for the Dæmon of Power, who gave me this lameness, has possessed the pates, and sown discord among the mock monarchs there; and what one receives, the other rejects. And as to the other house, the manager has great merit himself, with skill to discern, and candor to allow it in others; but I can be of no use in making your bargain, for in that he would be too many for the cunningest Devil amongst us.

Inv.
Inv.

THE DEVIL UPON TWO STICKS. 69

Inv. I have heard of a new playhouse in the Haymarket.

Devil. What, Foote's? Oh, that's an eccentric, narrow establishment; a mere summer-fly! He! But, however, it may do for a *coup d'essai*, and prove no bad foundation for a future engagement.

Inv. Then we will try him, if you please.

Devil. By all means: And you may do it this instant; he opens to-night, and will be glad of your assistance. I'll drop you down at the door; and must then take my leave for some time. *Allons!* but don't tremble; you have nothing to fear: The public will treat you with kindness; at least, if they shew but half the indulgence to you, that they have upon all occasions shewn to that Manager.

F I N I S.

Just Published,
The C O M E D I E S of
The Cozeners ;

(Containing Two ORIGINAL SCENES, not
inserted in the spurious Impressions)

A N D
The Maid of Bath ;

And in a few Days will be Published;

The C O M E D Y of
The Nabob.

All written by the same Author;
And published by the same Editor.

THE EDITOR

THE EDITOR

The Editors;

(Containing Two Original Essays, and
inserted in the London Journal)

A N D

The Month of June;

and a new edition of the

THE EDITOR

The Editors

All written by the Editor

And published by the Editor

A
TRIP TO CALAIS;
AND THE
CAPUCHIN.

WRITTEN by Mr. FOOTE,
PUBLISHED by Mr. COLMAN.

[Price Two Shillings and Six-pence.]

THE ADVERTISING

OF THE

CARLISLE

AND THE

ADVERTISING

OF THE

A
TRIP TO CALAIS;

A COMEDY in THREE ACTS.

AS ORIGINALLY WRITTEN,
AND INTENDED FOR REPRESENTATION,
By the late SAMUEL FOOTE, Esq.

To which is annexed,

THE
CAPUCHIN;

AS IT IS PERFORMED AT THE
THEATRE-ROYAL in the HAYMARKET.

ALTERED FROM THE
TRIP TO CALAIS,
BY THE LATE
SAMUEL FOOTE, Esq.

AND NOW PUBLISHED BY
Mr. C O L M A N.

L O N D O N,
Printed by T. Sherlock,
For T. CADELL, in the Strand.

MDCCLXXVIII.

THE 30 CHURCH

of the 30th Church

of the 30th Church

of the 30th Church

of the 30th Church

of the 30th Church

of the 30th Church

THE 30 CHURCH

of the 30th Church

of the 30th Church

of the 30th Church

THE 30 CHURCH

of the 30th Church

of the 30th Church

of the 30th Church

of the 30th Church

of the 30th Church

of the 30th Church

of the 30th Church

of the 30th Church

ADVERTISEMENT.

THAT the Publick may not be deceived, and the Reputation of the Author injured, by the publication of Pieces, fabricated in order to take an undue advantage of the general curiosity, the Comedy of **A TRIP TO CALAIS** is here printed, as originally written, and intended for representation; together with all the Alterations and Additions which the Writer thought necessary, when he afterwards produced it on the stage, under the title of **THE CAPUCHIN**.

DRAMATIS

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE
LIFE AND REIGN OF
HAROLD GODWINSON
BY
JOHN GAGNE
OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
PUBLISHED BY THE
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO PRESS
1963

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

Colonel CROSBY.

O'DONNOVAN.

MINNIKIN.

KIT CODLING.

DICK DRUGGET.

LUKE LAPELLE.

GREGORY GINGHAM.

TROMFORT.

KIT CABLE.

LA JEUNESSE.

SERVANT.

Soldiers, Porters, Shoe-Blacks, &c.

Lady KITTY CROCODILE.

Miss LYDELL.

Mrs. MINNIKIN.

Mrs. CLACK.

JENNY MINNIKIN.

HETTY.

ABBESS.

NUN.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

LIBRARY

1900

1901

1902

1903

1904

1905

1906

1907

1908

1909

1910

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

LIBRARY

1911

1912

1913

1914

1915

1916

1917

1918

1919

1920

A

TRIP TO CALAIS.

A C T I.

Scene, Hotel d'Angleterre.

Enter Kit Cable, Dick Drugget, and Jenny Minnikin.

Cable.

HARKEE, messmate! look about! you had better bring-to in this creek: Here you will find the best moorings. The *Hotel d'Angleterre* they calls it in French; but you'll find the names of things plaguily transmogrified all along this coast.

Dick. They be civil people, no doubt.

Cable. Civil? ay, ay; if you will bring a good cargo of cash, you are welcome to anchor here as long as you list: But you will find the duties high at out-clearance; therefore take

B

care,

care, d'ye see, and don't run aground. I must take t'other trip to the port, for your stowage.

[*Exit.*]

Dick. I hope by this time your sea-sickness is pretty well gone?

Jenny. Much mended, dear Dicky, I thank you.

Dick. Well, my dear Jenny, here we are, safely landed in the French country, however. And now, what's next to be done? Consider, my love, we have not a moment to lose; your father will not be long behind us, I am sure.

Jenny. No question of that; therefore our best way will be to get out of his power as soon as we can.

Dick. By what means?

Jenny. By the means which we came hither in search of; by being married, you know.

Dick. True: But how the deuce shall we procure a parson? Perhaps the man of the house may assist us: But, plague on't! I can't *parley Francee*; tho' I understand a few words here and there.

Jenny. But I can, Dicky, you know. What, do you think I was five years at madam Van-flopping's, the Swiss French boarding-school at Edmonton, for nothing at all?

Dick. True; true; I had forgot.—But I don't think

think it any mark of their manners, to let us wait here so long without asking us in. Here, house, house!

Jenny. Peace, Dicky! how is it possible they should know what you want?—*Maison! seigneur de Terre!*

Dick. Who? what?

Jenny. *Seigneur de Terre* is as much as to say Landlord in English:

Dick. True, true. Oh! here the man comes.

Enter Monsieur Tromfort.

Tromf. Monsieur! Mademoiselle!

Dick. To him, Jenny!

Jenny. *Monsieur, nos sommes Anglois, & nous avons grand occasion d'un pretre!*

Tromf. *A quoi faire?*

Jenny. *Faire? pour nous joindre lui & moi ensemble,* I think.

Dick. That is marriage, she and me: You understand me, Mounseer?

Tromf. Ah-ha! *pour le mariage! tres bien;* perfectly vell, Sir.

Dick. Gad's my life, he speaks English! how lucky we were in the choice of a house!—And what may your name be, Mounseer?

Tromf. Tromfort, at your ver good service.

Dick. Why, look'ee! Mounseer Tromfort; in

4 A TRIP TO CALAIS.

a word, our business is this: This here young gentlewoman and I——

Jenny. Stop, Dicky, and let me explain matters to Monsieur Tromfort; because why, I speak the language, you know.

Dick. But, Miss, our landlord understands English.

Jenny. No matter; don't contradict me, Dicky; you know I could not never bear that from a child. You must know then, Monsieur, that Mr. Matthew Minnikin, my father, is one of the most respectable pin-makers in the whole city of London; and that I am his daughter.

Tromf. Ah-ha! I understand; maister Minnicky, *gros marchand d'épingle? c'est tout simple.*

Jenny. And this here young man that you see, is Dicky Drugget, father's 'prentice at home.

Tromf. *Fort bien; ver vell!*

Jenny. Now, father being minded to provide me a husband, for fear I should otherwise provide one for myself——

Tromf. *Fort bien! dat vas ver vell fancy: Pardie, monsieur Minnicky has great deal of wit!*

Jenny. Yes, well enough; if so be that he had got me a man to my mind; but he was so undutiful as never to think of consulting of me.

Tromf.

Tromf. Oh, fy, fy, Monsieur Minicky! dat vas terrible ting.

Jenny. Ay, was it not, Monsieur? quite monstrous, as a body may say; and so you would own, if you was to see the creature he fix'd on: Kit Codling, a fat fishmonger, hard by the 'Change. They say the man is well enough to pass in the world; one of the livery, a pretty good speechesyer, minds his shop, and is careful and sober; but, Lord, what signifies that? he has no more idera of dress than a Dutchman; and as to cotillions, I suppose he knows as much about them as a cow.

Tromf. Oh, fy, fy! *Mauvaise partie*, bad partie!

Jenny. And so, Dicky and I being bred up together, as it were, and being a genteelish virtuous young man——

Tromf. Ah, vas *tres-gentile*.

Jenny. Yes; for except lying out all night now and then, hating to be so vulgar as to stay in the shop, frequenting the tavern in search of good company, running his father in debt for his credit, and gracing his conversation with the oaths most in fashion, I don't believe the lad has a single vice in the world.

Tromf. Dat is ver extraordinary!

Jenny. And yet you can't think what an orationing

6 A TRIP TO CALAIS.

tioning father us'd to make every day: But, between you and I, Monsieur, father and mother are but a couple of fogrum old fools; ben't they, Dicky?

Dick. To say truth, little better, my dear.

Jenny. Why, what a noise they made about my only running from school for three or four days with Monsieur Chaffon, our *maître de dance*, just as if they thought I would never come back again; ha, ha!

Dick. To say truth, Mounseer, Miss Jenny amongst them had but a very bad time; for this I must confess to her face, she is the most best-temper'dest girl in the world; for let her but say and do what she pleases, and you will scarcely hear a cross word come out of her mouth in a month.

Tromf. *Vraiment?*

Dick. Then, to prove what a dutiful daughter she always has been, she constantly used to steal out to see Breslaw, the plays, and hear Signiora Gamberbelly at the opera, on purpose to prevent their being tired with her company at home.

Tromf. Ver considerate!

Dick. And whenever the old folks charg'd her with doing any thing wrong, she never told them a word of truth in her life.

Tromf.

Tromf. No?

Dick. No; for fear of making her parents uneasy.

Tromf. Ver aimable indeed!

Jenny. Nay, Monsieur, Dicky was always very partial to me.—And so, we taking a fancy to one another, and to prevent father from exposing himself by such a ridiculous choice as Kit Codling, we agreed to give the old ones the slip, and take a little tour to the kingdom of France.

Tromf. Bien imaginée! dat vas vell imagin!

Dick. And so, Mounseer——

Jenny. Nay, Dicky, don't interrupt me, my dear!—And so, as I was a-saying, if you can contrive to procure us a marrying doctor, for I am told there are one or two who have set up in that way in this town, we shall take it, Monsieur, as a very particular favour.

Tromf. I shall be ver happy, *tres charmée!* to be capable to serve-a you.

Jenny. Vast polite! and indeed, as I have often told Dicky, the French always are so.

Tromf. Indeed, I have great regard for de Englis; and ven dey come over, I never refuse my protection.

Jenny. Mighty civil, indeed!

Tromf. Why, every summer dere come here

to

8 A TRIP TO CALAIS.

to my house a great many my lors; and I let 'em stay two, tree months, just as long as dey please.

Dick. What, for nothing, Mounseer?

Tromf. *Presque la meme chose!* almost de very same ting; dey never pay noding at all, only just for dere eating, drinking, and sleeping.

Jenny. How generous and noble!

Tromf. Yes; I always have great *penchant*, great partiality, for dose of your country. Vy, dere vas some time ago, ven my house and my good vas burn down by de fire, I never vas take noding at all from de French.

Dick. No?

Tromf. *Pas une sous*; but suffer my lors Anglois to build-a my hotel up again to dere own taste, vidout de least interruption.

Dick. How kind, to give that preference to us!

Jenny. That indeed was the very excess of good breeding!

Tromf. And ven dey bring over good many guinea, lumb'ring heavy great ting, I make de change vid de louis, dat vas so pretty, and as light as de cork.

Jenny. How disinterested!

Tromf. And as I know Messieurs les Anglois come here to improve demselves by travel in France, I advise dem always to stay here as long.

long as dey can, and never to tink of going home, till all dere monies be gone.

Dick. What a fine thing it is to get such a friend in foreign parts!

Jenny. True, Dicky. Well, but, Monsieur, do you think you can provide us with the party we want?

Tromf. *Pour la mariage?* for marry you? dere is no doubt.

Dick. But there is no time, Mounseer, to be lost, for we expect Miss's father and mother to follow us in the very first ship.

Tromf. Dere is de Doctor Coupler live just-a by, in de very next street.

Jenny. Then send for him directly.

Tromf. Very probable he is not at home at dis time.

Dick. No?

Tromf. He commonly take de opportunity of dese dark night, to step crofs de Shannel, and sup- ply his friend on t'oder side vid de brandy and tea.

Dick. Oh, what, I reckon, the Doctor smuggles a little?

Tromf. Yes, for little amusement, just *pour passer le temps*; for he is ver fond of de sea.

Dick. Will you enquire, Mounseer, if we can- not meet with the Doctor?

Tromf. *A l'instant*; dis very moment.

10 A TRIP TO CALAIS.

Enter a very old Waiter.

Eb bien ? La Jeunesse ! vat is de matter ?

La Jeu. Dere is anoder vessel from Dover, just-a put into de port.

Dick. Is there ? Then ten to one your father is in her !

Tromf. Dat vill be ver *mal-à-propos !*

Dick. Hadn't I better run down to the key, and take a peep at who lands.

Tromf. By all mean ; de very best dought in de world.

Dick. Stay you here, Miss ; I will be back in a trice. *[Exit.*

Tromf. A ver pretty gentleman, dat Maister Druggy !

Jenny. Yes, Dicky is thought very well on.

Tromf. He has ver great head ; *beaucoup de politique !*

Jenny. Yes, yes ; he has wit enough when he will.

Tromf. *Ma foi*, Maister Dicky be *fort !* a ver happy man, to be sure !

Jenny. How so, Monsieur Tromfort ?

Tromf. How so ? *pardie*, to have engage de affection of so *aimable* a Mademoiselle.

Jenny. Dear me, Monsieur, and d'ye think so ?

Tromf. *Assurement.*

Jenny. Really ? But you French are so given to flattery !

Tromf.

Tromf. *Point de tout*, not at all! Will you permit-a me, Mademoiselle, just to have de honour to kiss-a your hand?

Jenny. My hand, Monsieur? what good can that do you?

Tromf. Ah! my God! how fine! vite as snow, and soft as de silk! Vat would I give to be dat dere Monsieur Dicky!

Jenny. Why, is it possible, Monsieur, that you can think me equal to your own country ladies?

Tromf. Ah, Mademoiselle, dere is no comparison at all in de world: Vat havock your charm would make in dis contry!

Jenny. I am not quite so certain of that.

Tromf. Dere is no doubt at all: *Pour la preuve*; De very first-a Frenchmans you vas sec, is proud to drow himself at your feet.

Jenny. At mine? who can that be, Monsieur?

Tromf. *Votre tres humble*, Mademoiselle; it is *moi*, me myself.

Jenny. You?

Tromf. *Moi*. Permit-a me, Mademoiselle, to declare de force of my passion, dat burn my ver—

Jenny. For me? why, I have scarce been in your company a couple of minutes.

Tromf. Von instant is enough for your charm to make-a de conquest; de very first glance, your bright eyes shoot me quite to de heart. Ah!

how it make-a me pat, pat, pat, pat! *Fait moi l'honneur* to place-a your hand juſt here a my ſide.

Jenny. Here is an audacious old fop! I'll try how far the impudent puppy will go.—Why, really, *Monſieur*, you're ſo amiable, and your manners ſo very polite, and ſo civil, that if it had not been for a prior engagement, I don't know but I might be tempted to liſten.

Tromf. Courage, *Monſieur Tromfort*! Stay but littel time, *Maifter Dicky*, begar I make you a cocu before you vas marry. [*afide*.]—Engagement! vat is dat?

Jenny. The young man you ſaw here but now.

Tromf. *Maifter Dicky*; ver vell?

Jenny. We are come over hither to marry, you know.

Tromf. Vy not?

Jenny. What, and at the ſame time encourage another's addreſſes?

Tromf. To be ſure. *En France*, de lady al-
ways take de huſband to make ſure of de lover;
de one *pour la politique*, de oder for de paſſion.

Jenny. Ay; but what would my countrywo-
men ſay at ſo very quick a——

Jenny. Say? ah-ha! ſhe begin to capitulate,
[*afide*.]—Say? dat you take de ver viſe ſtep. Oh,
Mademoiſelle, dere be many pretty my lady who
vait at my hotel for de vind, dat can tell many
comic ſtorie of *Monſieur Tromfort*.

Jenny,

Jenny. Oh, I don't doubt it at all!—Was there ever such an impudent coxcomb!—If one did but know, indeed, the name of some of the ladies, it would be a kind of excuse.

Tromf. *Pardonnez moi ! jamais de man of honour ; never tell de name of de lady. La voies !* looky here ! look at dis *plumet* ; dis pretty white fedder [*shews a shabby white feather*] ; dis trophy of my victory I receive from de hand of de pretty my lady.

Jenny. That indeed is a proof ; and yet, Monsieur, it is a sort of wonder too, for you are not over young, nor, between ourselves, remarkably handsome ; and besides all that, you have but one eye.

Tromf. Dat is true ; but den consider, Mademoiselle, dat de little god Cupid has got never a yone.

Jenny. Right ; and I believe the lady must have been near as blind as the god.

Tromf. Not at all. But, *ma chere* Mademoiselle, we lose time ; and Maister Dicky may come back from de port. Dere is, in dis littel room, de ver pritt picter, which permit-a me to have de honour to shew you.

Jenny. Nay, but, Monsieur——

Tromf. Dere must be a littel compulsion to make de lady do vat she like [*pulls her.*] *Venez ma !*

Jenny.

Jenny. Hands off, you insolent ruffian!

[Strikes him.

Tromf. *Diable!*

Jenny. The vanity and impudence of this fellow exceeds all the accounts I have heard of his country.

Tromf. By gar, for de soft hand, it is de most hard I ever vas feel!

Jenny. Not half so much as you merit. A pretty account you give of the English; and a fine return for all the favours you have received at their hands!

Tromf. *Pardie, c'est une espèce de virago.—Mais, Mademoiselle!*

Jenny. However, the gentleman will soon be back, and return you thanks for this piece of civility.

Tromf. *Mais, Mademoiselle, you vas know de mode of dis country, de littel gallantry to de pretty fine vomans.*

Jenny. Gallantry! what, from a fellow like you, a pitiful publican?

Tromf. *Diable!* publican? dat be good enough for de maker of pin.

Jenny. Here he comes.

Enter Dick Drugget.

Dick. Zounds, Miss, here they all be!

Jenny.

Jenny. All! who?

Dick. Father, mother, and your aunt Clack, the milliner from out of Pall-Mall.—But, you seem flurried; there has nothing happened, I hope?

Jenny. Happened? that saucy Frenchman has taken such liberties!

Dicky. How!—Zounds, Sir, how dare you—

Tromf. Monsieur Dicky—

Jenny. Nay, the fellow is only fit to be laughed at: Besides, at present we want him.—Harkee, Monsieur, if you wish to have your folly forgot, and not be exposed, as you richly deserve, you must immediately lend your assistance.

Tromf. *Vid plaisir.*

Jenny. Where can I conceal myself from my angry relations?

Tromf. Dere is but littel time for to tink. Ah-ha! I have it. I vill dis instant put you into de *couvent*, vere my sister is nun.

Jenny. But they will soon find me out, and force me from them.

Tromf. You must pretend to have de grand inclination to become de bon catolick.

Jenny. And will that do?

Tromf. Never fear! Mademoiselle *est bien riche*; and de French priest never give up de convert ven she have got great deal of guinée, *jamais*.

Jenny.

Jenny. In the mean time, what is to become of my friend?

Tromf. De best way for Maister Dicky is to take de littel trip to Dunkirk or Boulogne, 'till matters be settle.

Jenny. May I venture, Monsieur, to trust myself in your hands?

Tromf. By gar, Mademoiselle, dere is more danger from your hand dan from mine!

Jenny. We English, Monsieur, are an odd sort of people; it is near as dangerous to provoke our women as men.

Tromf. By gar, I believe so. No, no; *l'affair est faite*; I have done.—*Ma femme*, mylittel wife, shall conduct Mademoiselle—*La Jeunesse*! [*Calls.*

Enter La Jeunesse.

La Jeu. Monsieur?

Tromf. Go to my wife; tell her to take Mademoiselle to de *couvent*, and leave her dere vid my sister. After dinner, I vill bring you de news to de grate.

Jenny. Well, Dicky, adieu! expect to hear from me soon.

Dick. Be as quick as you will, I shall think it an age. Dearest Jenny, farewell! [*Exit.*

Tromf. *Jusque à revoir*, Mademoiselle!

Jenny. Servant, Monsieur Tromfort!

Tromf.

Tromf. *Ma foi*, Mademoiselle be a great littel fool, to prefer Monsieur Dicky to such anoder as me. By gar, de Englis voman have no judgment at all! she vill repent by-and-by; more pity for she!—*La Jeunesse!*

Enter La Jeunesse.

Have you sent dose bag of guinea to Dunkirk, to be melt?

La Jeu. *Oui, Monsieur.*

Tromf. Ver vell. [*Exit La Jeunesse.*]—*Après tout* Messieurs *l'Anglois*, all de Englis people, be ver great fool, to come here, spend dere money, in searsh after vat dey never will find! to shange dere roasta beef and pudding, for our rotten ragout; see de comedy, de play, dey don't comprehend; talk vid de people dey don't underistand; *tant mieux!* so much de better! In ver few year, I shut up my hotel, set up my coach, my carosse, and call myself monsieur le marquis de Guinea, in compliment to Messieurs *l'Anglois*; ver pritt title, by gar! ha, ha, ha! [*Exit.*]

Enter La Jeunesse, Mr. and Mrs. Minnikin, Mrs. Clack, and Kit Codling.

Mrs. Min. This unnatural hussy, to run thus
D away

away from her parents ! and into foreign parts, as they say, amongst Pagans and Papists, and a parcel of—And here we have been toss'd and tumbled about, that I don't know whether I stand upon my head or my heels.

Min. And then that lanthorn-jaw'd hound at the gate, to seize my tobacco-box ! and I'll be sworn there was not a couple of pipe-fulls.

Mrs. Min. Ay, ay, poor toads, they are glad to get hold of any thing they can get. Well, if I once more set sight of old Powl's, if ever they get me below Bridge again, unless a-pleasuring, perhaps, during the summer, in a hoy to Margate—Pray, son Codling, how long were we in sailing over the sea ?

Codl. I can tell you, madam Minnikin, exact to a minute ; because why, I have promis'd neighbour Index, the printer, to make observations on all the strange things that I see, that he may print them next time, 'long with his Six Weeks Tour to the Continent. Let's see ; here is my Journal : [*reads*] “ June the 10th, embarked at seven in the morning, at Dover, “ aboard the Mercury, vind South and by East ; “ nine o'clock, vind weer a little to the Vest ; “ shell'd half a bushel of peas ; eleven o'clock, “ vind ditto, eat ditto ; twelve and half, pluck'd “ a couple

“ a couple of fowls ; very odd to see how the
 “ vind blew the feathers about ; *nota bene*, fea-
 “ thers will swim in the salt sea.”

Min. Vast curious observations, indeed !

Mrs. Min. Nay, I always said, son Codling had a good head of his own. Why, Matthew Minnikin, if he goes on but as he begun, I don't know but his'n may be as useful as many of the Voyages that have been printed of late.

Min. Ay, Margery, if he could but get some strange beastesses, or carry home a foreign savage or two, for a show.

Mrs. Min. But go on, son Codling, I beg !

Codl. “ Two o'clock, road beginning to be
 “ consumedly rough, was so much jolted, that
 “ I could not write any more.”

Mrs. Min. Write ? I'm sure I was not able to stand ; so they popp'd me into a hole in the wall, I think they call'd it a *cabin* ; Lord bless us, 'twas more liker a coffin !

Clack. The sea has been rather rumbustious, I own ; but then, sister, the land makes us ample amends.

Mrs. Min. Amends ! in what way ?

Clack. Bless me, sister, how can you ask ? I profess I feel myself quite a different person : The people here are all so gay, and well-bred ! Did not you observe, when I accidentally

10 A TRIP TO CALAIS.

sneez'd, how politely all the people pull'd off their hats?

Mrs. Min. Pshaw! what signifies their grins and grimaces, their scrapes and congees? do you, sister, seriously think, that the French folks are more cleverer than we?

Clack. Ridiculous! is there a mortal can doubt it? Why, without their assistance, how should we be able to dress ourselves, or our victuals? And then, as to cleverness, did you observe those little children, as we came up from the key?

Mrs. Min. Yes; and to my thinking, I never saw such a parcel of brown brats in my life.

Clack. I declare I was asham'd, quite blush'd for my country, to hear mere infants, quite babies, as I may say, sputter French, more freer and glibber than your daughter Jane, who has had a French master these five years.

Mrs. Min. That's true, I must own; but then I don't find that they be more cuter to get our lingo, than we to learn theirs.

Clack. Because why, they think it beneath them.

Mrs. Min. Who the deuce be all these?

Enter several Porters with small parcels.

La Jeu. De porter from de custom-house, along vid your baggage.

Codt.

Codl. Baggage? zooks, any one of these might have carried it all.

Clack. Ay! there, there, brother, you have another proof of their breeding; all of them eager to be useful to strangers.

Min. Yes, pox take them, in hopes, I suppose, of being handsomely paid.—Well, Monfieurs, how much are you to have?

Clack. Fy, Mr. Minnikin! don't expose your meanness, the moment you are landed.—Monsieur, you will satisfy these gentlemen for the trouble they have taken. And, Mr. Codling, do try and get us a good room, if you can.

La Feu. Venez ici!

[Exeunt Porters, bowing and scraping.]

Min. Hey-day! who the deuce have we here?

Mrs. Min. As I live, a couple of shoe-blacks, with muffs and bag-wigs!

Enter Shoe-blacks, who bow with great ceremony, and take snuff.

Min. There, there, Margery! dost thou see? mark their smirking, bowing and sneezing!

Clack. Ay, sister Minnikin, there! you see how courteous and civil the very lowest people are here: Shew me a shopkeeper, in
your

your whole ward, that can do his honours so well! See how politely they offer their snuff to each other; and look! if the sweet little creatures are not set down to cards on their stools!

Min. Yes, yes; I fee well enough.

Clack. Not like our vulgar fellows, at Putt or All-fours, but a party at Piquet, I'll be sworn!

Enter La Jeunesse, Luke Lappelle, and Gregory Gingham.

La Jeu. Dis vay, my lor! one, two, dree step; take care-a, my lor!

Mrs. Min. Bless me, my dear, if here a'n't Mr. Lappelle, from Bond-Street! and neighbour Gingham, as sure as a gun! fresh from Paris, I warrant.

Min. Well met, neighbour Gingham! What, you've been fetching home fashions, I reckon?

Ging. Hush, Master Minnikin! there is no need to make proclamation in foreign parts, of what business we be.

Clack. Brother Minnikin's tongue will now-and-then run too fast for his wit.

Min. Nay, I said nothing, I am sure.

Lep. *Excusez moi*, Monsieur Minnikin! you mentioned

mentioned fetching of fashions; and that, as the French say, was *tantamount* to calling us tailors.

Cluck. The very same thing.

Min. Why, sure, Gregory Gingham, thee be'st not ashamed of thy calling, be'st?

Ging. That is another man's matter, you knows: How is it our fault, (d'ye mind me?) if the French folks will take us for lords? They saw something in us that was above the vulgar, I reckon.

Mrs. Min. Nay, for the matter of that, Matthew, it is at worst but being quit with Mounseer; for, I'll be sworn, there are many of their Counts and Marquisses that comes over to us, (aye, and are received by the best quality too, at their tables) who, if the truth was known, are little better than tailors at home.

Codl. Right! well said, Madam Minnikin! With this odds in their favour, (plague take 'em!) that them there fellows make a good hand and profit by their pride and presumption; whilst our foolish folks are forced to pay pretty high fees for their titles. I reckon, your *lordships* were swingingly fous'd on the road?

Ging. To say truth, the bills did mount pretty high,

high, and we did not chuse to chaffer with them; because why, we wa'n't willing to bring a disgrace on our dignity.

Clack. Wisely done, for the honour of England !

Codl. Honour ? I can't say that ever I heard that Old England received much honour from tailors ; unless, indeed, when they listed in Elliot's Light-horse!

Lap. That may be the case, Master Minnikin, with those of the trade who live in the city ; but I would have you to know, the knights of the needle are another sort of people at our end of the town.

Clack. Doubtless.

Lap. It is not in the fashions only that we take the lead ; we rule likewise over the *Belles Lettres*, as the French call them.

Min. How ?

Lap. Give laws to the drama ; damn a play when we please ; or hiss an actor off the stage, when we take a dislike to the rascal.

Codl. Ay ? it is the first I ever heard of a tailor's goose hissing !

Lap. Yes, yes ; why, I myself, at the head of my journeymen, have more than once played the part of THE PUBLICK.

Min. You surprize me !

Lap.

Lap. And am known, at all our houses of call, by the name of *Tom Town*.

Clack. Mr. Lapelle, you are but losing your labour: Honest good sort of people enough; but mere cits, quite ignorant of what is going on in the world!

Lap. Yes, yes; they look of that cut; not of the right stuff, as the French say, to make *bucks desprits* on.

Clack. And pray what news is stirring in Paris?

Lap. *Tojourns* gay, as the French say, Mrs. Clack.

Mrs. Min. I reckon there be powers of our country folks there.

Lap. I suppose so; for I saw a good many awkward people, as they say, *à la comedy*, and at the *Colossus*; but I chose to avoid them.

Mrs. Min. And why so?

Codl. I reckon there were some of his masters amongst them; and it would not have been decent to be too forward, for a tradesman, like he.

Lap. *Pardonnez moi!* that was not it; it is always the rule with me, when I travels, to avoid *les Anglois*, as the French say, the English, as much as I can.

Codl. I reckon the French, as they don't know his trade, are more politer and civil.

Lap. No; there's a roughness, a *bourgoisy*,

E

about

about our barbarians, that is not at all to my taste; not a bit, as the French say, to my *gout*.

Clack. I don't wonder at it. I hope you left the royal family all in good health.

Lap. Yes; Mr. *le Roi*, as the French say, looked pretty jolly; and I was at his grand *couvert*, and *covessee* a-Sunday: His majesty looked at me very hard.

Clack. Indeed?

Mrs. Min. Ay; wondering, I suppose, how such a one as he could contrive to get in.

Lap. This relation of yours, Mrs. Clack, is but a low kind of a body.—No, no, Mrs. Minikin; his majesty and I have been acquainted; many a time and oft have I been at court, when he was only the *dolphin*.

Clack. Pray, how long, Mr. Lapelle, was you coming from Paris?

Lap. Two days and a night.

Clack. Are the accommodations good upon the road?

Lap. Their horses, their *chevauxes*, as the French call them, are not quite so nimble as our'n; but then, to make amends, like the French, I *courier* the post, without stopping; unless, perhaps, to take a slight *repas* of a bit of *jambun*, or a *hamlet*.

Min. But how do you like your jaunt, neighbour

neighbour Gingham? You are rather silent, I think.

Lap. This, you know, is only Gingham's first trip: Besides, to like Paris, a man must *parle vous* in perfection; speak their *lingor* perfectly well.

Ging. For the matter of that, master Lapelle, the postilions did not seem to take very readily all that you said on the road.

Lap. Them there fellows! how should they? mere country bumpkins! little better, as we say in French, than a parcel of *pheasants*!

Clack. Ay, hogs, I suppose, like our own.

Lap. True, Mrs. Clack; quite *cowchans*, as we say.

Mrs. Min. Have they pretty good victuals in these parts, neighbour Gingham?

Ging. Victuals? soup, that tasted as if wrung from a dish-clout, and rags stewed in vinegar, are all the victuals I have seen.

Lap. Ah! poor Gingham has a true English stomach; nothing will do but substantials; he has no taste for *ragoutes*, *intermeats*, and *rottis*.

Ging. Nay, you know, at the last town, my wife fished out a large piece of blue apron, upon the top of her fork.

Mrs. Min. What! did Mrs. Gingham come with you?

Ging. Yes; and is about as well pleased as myself.

Mrs. Min. Where is she?

Ging. In a room hard-by, with Mrs. Lapelle.

Lap. How often have I cautioned you not to give her that name here in France? suppose any of the people should hear you!

Clack. What, then, I suppose it is not Mrs. Lapelle, that is, your real wife, that is with you?

Lap. Yes, yes; but you know nothing can be so vulgar in France, as voyaging about with one's wife; so I make her pass for my mistress, and always calls her *Mademoiselle*.

Clack. And she fares never the worse, I'll be sworn.

Lap. *Au contraire*, as they say; besides, it is the onliest method to keep her to one's self.

Mrs. Min. How so?

Lap. No Frenchman scruples to make love to a wife; because why, 'tis not the fashion for the husband to care a farthing about her; but to seduce a man's mistress, that he is imagined to love, is a crime that is never forgiven.

Clack. Lord, Mr. Lapelle, we are like the French in a great many things.

Lap. Yes, we endeavour; and, to say truth, improve every day in our morals.

Clack. But mayn't we join the ladies within?

Lap.

Lap. By all means—but mind the caution I gave!—Yes; Mademoiselle and I by accident picked up Gingham and wife. We met them in the *Fauxbourg* of *St. German*; and as we were to set out about the same time, we thought it would be, as the French say, for us four to come to Calais together, an agreeable *tête-à-tête* on the road.

Clack. Well, I should like vastly to see Paris before my return; but the journey is so very expensive! cost a world of money, no doubt?

Lap. Why, as I know how to manage, not altogether so much: It is true, we paid our bills like lords, on the road; but it shall go hard, Mrs. Clack, if I don't make the real lords refund, when I send in their bills.

Clack. All the reason in life.

Lap. This, with a good cargo of lace conveyed by Mademoiselle, and some rich suits that I know how to smuggle safely to Dover, will, I should think, carry me scot-free to Bond-Street.—But, pray, what brings all your family?

Clack. We will inform you within.

Lap. Gingham, you will escort Mrs. Minnickin? Mrs. Clack, as the French say, will you accept of my *brass*? [Exeunt, with ceremony.]

A C T II.

A French Apartment.

Enter Mr. and Mrs. Minnikin and Mrs. Clack.

Mrs. Minnikin.

I TELL you, Matthew, it is all a purtence, merely to keep out of our hands ! Why, what should she do in a convent ?

Min. Mayhap, Margery, she may take it in her head to turn nun.

Mrs. Min. Lord, Matthew, how can't think of any such a thing ? She nun ! no, no ; she's more likely by half to bring people into the world, than to take any one out on't. What say you, sister Clack ?

Clack. I am pretty much of your mind, I must confess ; but we shall know more of the matter when Kit Codling comes back.

Min. D'ye think they'll permit'n to see her ?

Mrs. Min. That, I suppose, will depend on herself. Oh, here comes Mr. Codling.

Enter Codling.

Well, son, what news from the runagate ? have you seen her ?

Codl.

Codl. Not I: They first shew'd me up to a room with iron rails at one end, like a begging-grate; and upon ringing the bell, there popped out of t'other side the bars an old gentlewoman, drest in a blanket, with a black handkerchief over her head.

Mrs. Min. Yes; I have heard the Papishes have such dresses amongst them: Who was she?

Codl. I took her to be one of the clargywomen that belong to the place. I asked, if they had veigled one Miss Minnikin into their clutches, in hopes to make her a Papish: At the word *veigled*, the old woman turn'd up the whites of her eyes, and with her hands cross her stomach, like a child that is saying her catechise, made a jaculation; I fancy, in the outlandish tongue; upon which, I told her to let me have none on her hypocrisy canting, but to answer direct to my questions.

Clack. How rude! it was lucky she did not understand you.

Codl. Understand me? yes, as well as you do: Pho, mun, they be all Englishwomen that be locked up in that church. She owned that Miss Jenny was there.

Mrs. Min. She did?

Codl. Then I asked if I could not change a few words with her, by way of a little discourse; they

they said no, because why, Miss was out of order at present.

Min. A pretence; nothing else.

Codl. So I reckon. Then I desired the gentlewoman to open the hatch, and let me in doors to see her, for I had a word or two for her private ear from her parents; upon that, the old goffop set up such a grumbling, called me profligate harrytick, and wondered I could be so empiety to think they ever suffered a man to enter their doors; 'pon that, I told her, that if none of her complishes were more handsome than she, ecod they might open their doors without any great danger; ha, ha! this made the old one as mad as the deuce!

Clack. I tould you what would happen, if you sent such a rough creature as he.

Codl. No; we grew more milder at last; and she offer'd to shew her, if her father and mother would come.

Mrs. Min. Then, Matthew, let us go to her this instant! Son Codling will shew us the way.

Codl. For the matter of that, I don't believe you will speed much better than me.

Clack. And why not?

Codl. When I ask'd her, if as how she thought Jenny had serusly a mind to turn to their way, she said she didn't make the least doubt on't; for

for that Miss had all the true outward and visible signs of an inward vacation.

Mrs. Min. Who have we here?

Enter Father O'Donovan, a Capuchin.

Codl. I don't know; a mountebank, I reckon; or mayhap a man that shews sleight of hand.

O'Don. Save you, good jontlemen!

Mrs. Min. No, no; it is an Englishman, I know by his tongue.—Well, friend, who and what are you?

O'Don. Plaife you, I am a poor Capuchin, that belongs to this convent here in the town.

Codl. Capuchin? and pray, honest friend, what trade is that in the French?

O'Don. Trade! the devil a bit of a trade that it is: By my shoul, if I had a mind to be of a trade, do you think I would have quitted my haymaking in England?

Mrs. Min. What is it, then, that you follow?

O'Don. It is a kind of profession, my dear.

Mrs. Min. A profession!

O'Don. Ay; we makes professions of poverty, that we may be sure to want for nothing as long as we live.

Codl. And how do you get what you want?

O'Don. By asking it from those that can give it.

Codl. Godso! then you are a beggar, I fancy.

O'Don. Who? a beggar? what the devil put that in your head?

Mrs. Min. What d'ye call yourself else?

O'Don. I am only a mendicant, honey.

Codl. I wonders you prefer so idle a life.

O'Don. And why so? d'ye think that I would not rather that other people should work for me, than work for myself? not that I should mind working neither, but only becaase it is so very laborious.

Mrs. Min. And are folks now very charitable in this here part of the world?

O'Don. Charitable! the devil of any charity's in it: It is, honey, a Christian kind of a bargain, struck up among us, I think.

Clack. A bargain?

O'Don. Ay; whilst they work for us, we pray for them; they take care of our bodies, and, in return, my dear, we take care of their souls.

Codl. Souls! never stir, father, if this ben't one of their friars!

Mrs. Min. Sure as can be, son Codling has hit it. Who can tell, husband, as he is our countryman, and one of the gang, but, for a little spill of money, he may put us in a way to get our daughter out of their clutches?

Mm.

Min. It is but trying, however.

Mrs. Min. And pray, good Sir, by what name may we call you?

O'Don. Father O'Donnovan, at your humble service.

Mrs. Min. Will you do us the favour to step a little this way?—Son Codling, have a look-out, that we ben't interrupted.—Why, you must know, that a daughter of ours has run away from her friends, and *voluns, noluns*, taken shelter here in a cloister.

O'Don. Run away from her friends? By my shoul, that was very foolishly done!

Mrs. Min. Now if you could put us in a way, by hook or by crook, to get her out of the convent——

O'Don. Me? what, me? to get a parson out of a convent?

Mrs. Min. If you would be so kind to assist——

O'Don. Fy! consider, woman, what you are asking.

Min. Nay, Sir!

O'Don. Upon my conscience, here is one of the most blackest conspiracies broke out against Popery, since gunpowder-treason.

Mrs. Min. Patience, sweet Sir!

O'Don. To tempt one of my order to be guilty of sacredness!

Mrs. Min. Indeed, good Sir, I had no such thing in my head.

O'Don. Pace, woman! What is it better than sacredness, to break into a convent, and take any creature out by compulsion?

Mrs. Min. But, Sir——

O'Don. I tell you, even to force a young woman from thence, that is willing to leave it, is one of the biggest robberies that can be committed.

Mrs. Min. My dear——

O'Don. And, to extenuate the matter, here is a dutiful poor young body, that flies from her parents, and takes refuge in the arms of the church——

Mrs. Min. Hear me a word, reverend Sir!

O'Don. We shall see what the Commandant will say to this business! Take my word for it, my friends, you will be all seized in an instant, and locked up in prison aboard the galleys for the rest of your lives.

Mrs. Min. Mercy on us!—Sister Clack, try if you can't mollify his choler a little, or we shall be clap'd up in thequisition directly.

Clack. Can you, reverend Sir, be so cruel to your country-folks here——

O'Don. Pace, woman!

Clack. Indeed they had no bad intentions; they only wanted to ask your reverence's
advice,

advice, and meant to leave a small sum in your hands——

O'Don. Sum? do you main to insult me? Don't you know, woman, that we must never touch money?

Clack. To bestow upon poor objects that want it; but, if so be your reverence is forbidden to touch it, why, to be sure, we won't dare to——

O'Don. Why, lookee, mistress; to handle money is against the rules of our order, which we dare not break through: If, indeed, it was put into a purse, why, there would be no occasion, d'ye see, for me to touch it.

Clack. Brother Minnikin, have you ever a purse?

Mrs. Min. Here, here is mine, sister Clack.

O'Don. Why, as you saam to be well-disposed people, and only want a little wholesome advice; why, that, d'ye see, may alter the case.

Mrs. Min. Nothing else, indeed, reverend Sir.

O'Don. Why, d'ye mind me, it would not be dacent for me to stir in this matter; becaase why, as we are monks, you know, it is our duty to bring over and pervert as many shouls as we can.

Mrs. Min. True, reverend Sir; but there is nothing

nothing of that in the matter; the girl, Heaven knows, has no more mind to be prevented than any of us.

O'Don. How! more shame for her! but may I believe you?

Mrs. Min. All a pretence, nothing else; she is run away with an idle 'prentice of ours, to avoid that young man there before you.

O'Don. Have you brought with you no letters of recommendation to any strangers of your acquaintance, that live in this town?

Mrs. Min. We know no mortal; we have not been landed an hour.

O'Don. Because a little interest in this case would go a great way; not but there are some of our own country folks, that live here in great credit: Perhaps you may have known them at home.

Mrs. Min. Does your reverence remember their names?

O'Don. There is Mr. Mac-Rappum, that lives in the Square, one of the best-natured cratur alive: He got the jail-distemper, by attending his own trial at the Old-Bailey.

Mrs. Min. Poor gentleman!

O'Don. So the judge advised him to try for seven years the air of America.

Mrs. Min. And did he reap any benefit?

O'Don.

O'Don. He has put off the jaunt for awhile.

Mrs. Min. Why so?

O'Don. I don't know; they talk that that place is all in combustion at present; so being a peaceable man, he chose to be set down here in his way.

Mrs. Min. Dost know him, Matthew?

Min. Not I.

O'Don. Then there is one 'Squire Copywell, that is but lately come over; a very facetious, humourfome man: He laid a bet with a friend of his, out of fun, that he would draw a bill in the hand-writing of Sir Timothy Tradewell, so like that the banker should pay it without hesitation.

Mrs. Min. And did he?

O'Don. You may say that: But, when they come to find out the mistake, the banker, being a crusty dull fellow, and not understanding a joke, talked of going to law with the 'squire.

Mrs. Min. Lord bless us! how could they—

O'Don. Nay, I don't know, my shoul; them there English have some strange maxims amongst them; so the 'squire, not caring to throw away his money to lawyers, chose to come and live here, rather than make any more words of the matter.

Clack.

Clack. I'd have done the very same thing, had I been the 'squire.

O'Don. Nay, for the matter of that, you have no more manners than morality among you in England.

Mrs. Min. How, reverend Sir! I thought we was remarkable for——

O'Don. Pace, woman, and hold your pallaver! Was there ever such ill breeding as Lord Constant's to Sir Henry Hornbeam, that lives hard-by here at Ardres.

Clack. Indeed, I never heard nothing about it.

O'Don. My lord was obligated to go about his affairs into the North for a month, and left his disconsolate lady behind him in London.

Mrs. Min. Poor gentlewoman!

O'Don. Upon which, his friend Sir Henry used to go and stay there all the day, to amuse and divert her.

Mrs. Min. How good-natured that was in Sir Henry!

O'Don. Nay, he carried his friendship much further than that; for my lady, as there was many highwaymen and footpads about, was afraid that some of them would break into the house, and so desired Sir Henry to lie there every night.

Mrs. Min. Good soul! and he did, I dare say?

O'Don.

O'Don. To be sure: There is not a more politer man, in the world. So, hearing in the middle of the night a little noise below stairs, he run'd down to see what was the matter; finding all safe, in coming up again, he chanced to make a little mistake.

Mrs. Min. How so?

O'Don. Instead of going to his own bed, he stepped into my lady's.

Clack. That might happen very well, in the dark.

O'Don. And there falling asleep, never once found out his mistake 'till the maid came up in the morning.

Clack. He must have been vastly surprized, to be sure.

Mrs. Min. And, I warrant me, so was my lady.

O'Don. Without doubt. But now comes the upshot of all: I reckon, you suppose my lord thought himself much obliged to Sir Henry?

Clack. To be sure.

O'Don. Not he, by my shoul! nay, more worser than that, he had the ill manners to bring an action against him.

Clack. What, after Sir Harry had told him the story?

O'Don. Ay, and my lady likewise; so it must be

true, as you know, becaase why, they could not both be mistaken.

Clack. There was no danger of that.

O'Don. So, Sir Harry, not chusing to live any longer amongst such under-bred people, has settied here for his life.

Clack. Why, as there is so much good company, it must be vast agreeable living here, I should think.

O'Don. You may say that; and indeed this place is so pleasant, that every day one ingenu parson or other comes over to live. Upon my shoul, among ourselves, I belave the folks on your side the water begin to grow a little iealous.

Clack. No wonder.

O'Don. Infomuch, that they have made application to the magistrates here to send some of them forcibly back.

Mrs. Min. But I dare say the French were more politer than that.

O'Don. To be sure. Indeed, out of compassion, they have compelled three or four that were poor to return; becaase why, it couldn't be very agreeable to them, you know, to live here without money.

Mrs. Min. To be sure.

O'Don.

O'Don. And then, the English are indulged in the free exercise of their religion.

Mrs. Min. Oh, then they go to church?

O'Don. No, no; if they find 'em preaching or praying, they hang up the minister, and send the congregation all to the gallies.

Mrs. Min. Dost hear that, Matthew Minnikin?

O'Don. So now, as I was a-telling, if you can get any frind to speak to the——Boo-boo-boo! upon my shoul, I had like to have forgot the most materialist parson of all: Does any of you know Lady Kitty Crocodile?

Clack. Lady Kitty! nobody better; I have had the honour of working for her ladyship this many years.

O'Don. Then your business will be done in a trice. Between ourselves, the ladies always rule the roast in this part of the world.

Clack. I dare believe her ladyship will be very willing to serve us.

O'Don. I don't doubt it at all; she is one of the most worthiest women alive: She couldn't bear to stay in England after the death of her husband, every thing there put her so much in mind of her loss. Why, if she met by accident with one of his boots, it always set her a-crying; indeed, the poorgentlewoman was a perfect Niobe.

Clack. Indeed, I found her ladyship in a very incontionable way, when I waited on her upon the mournful occasion. Indeed, she was rather more chearful when she tried on her weeds; and no wonder, for it is a dress vastly becoming, especially to people inclined to be fat. But I was in hopes, by this time she had got over her griefs.

O'Don. Not at all, indeed. Indeed, with the French she is fasatious and pleasant enough; but she no sooner sets sight on any thing English, than the tears burst out like a whirlwind.

Clack. Then, if we can do without it, we won't trouble her ladyship.

Mrs. Min. True; we will first try, sister, what we can do at the convent.

O'Don. By all means: And, d'ye hear, you need not mention any thing about the purse; you understand me?

Clack. Oh, father, you need not fear us.

O'Don. Nay, it is not for that; but becaase one's charity, you know, should be private; and therefore, to devulge it would take away most of the merit. [Exit.

Clack. True, true. What's next to be done?

Mrs. Min. Why, we had best go after the wench to the convent,

Clack.

Clack. But take care what you say! you see what a hobble we had like to have got into:

Mrs. Min. Never you fear; I warrant, I know how to behave myself, [Exeunt.

Scene, a Convent.

Enter Abbess and Jenny.

Abbess. Only, daughter, consider to what temptation you are exposed in the world.

Jenny. The more merit, mother, then in me, to resist them.

Abbess. Attacked by enemies from every quarter.

Jenny. I am a girl of spirit, mother, and am determined to face them.

Abbess. But they will be too powerful, child, for you to resist.

Jenny. Then, like abler officers, I must surrender. I suppose there will be no danger of their refusing me quarter.

Abbess. Daughter, daughter, I am afraid your affections are carnal.

Jenny. Mother, mother, they are like other girls of my age.

Abbess. Why won't you accept a spiritual spouse?

Jenny.

Jenny. Because I have found one of flesh and blood much more to my mind.

Abbess. Consider, that is a union that will continue for ever.

Jenny. And do you call that a recommendation, good mother?

Abbess. The other, child, must be finally dissolved by death.

Jenny. Like many of my countrywomen, perhaps, I mayn't have patience to tarry altogether so long. But come, mother, I can, I believe, give good guess at your meaning: You have a notion that I should bring a pretty good fortune to this spouse of your recommendation?

Abbess. True, daughter.

Jenny. To which, as I never heard of any children produced by this unaccountable union, you will succeed? Now I must tell you, I ha'n't a farthing of fortune.

Abbess. Daughter?

Jenny. I am entirely dependant upon father, who, I am positively sure, won't part with a farthing to you. He give any thing to your church, as you call it? why, he's never so happy as when he can rob our own vicar at home of his dues.

Abbess. What, daughter, have you no separate portion?

Jenny.

Jenny. Not a doit.

Abbeſs. And your father ſo fixed an heretic as you have deſcribed him?

Jenny. Hates a Papiſh worſer than poiſon.

Abbeſs. Well, child, as I find you have no immediate call to the veil, I ſhall at this time preſs it no further: Your beſt way will, I think, be to return to your father.

Jenny. Not quite ſo ſoon, if you pleaſe. I have told you what induced me to leave him; now, if you will ſcreen me from his purſuit, 'till I can otherwiſe diſpoſe of myſelf, tho' I am not rich, I have a few guineas here that will thank you.

Abbeſs. Why, as the compelling a daughter to marry is a profanation of one of our ſacraments, I am bound in duty, if I can, to prevent it.

Jenny. Is it? gad, I like that part of your creed well enough.

Enter a Nun.

Nun. The father and mother of that amiable child are now at the grate.

Jenny. Lord, good mother, what ſhall I do?

Abbeſs. Let them know, ſhe ſhall attend them directly. [Exit Nun.]

Jenny. How, mother!

Abbeſs.

Abbeſs. Fear nothing! if they inſiſt on the taking you hence, urge an affection you feel for our faith, and that you wiſh to wait here for our ghofly inſtructions; in ſuch a caſe, this is a ſecure ſanctuary from the ſecular arm.

Jenny. I underſtand you, good mother. [*Exe.*

Scene, the Grate.

Enter Mr. and Mrs. Minnikin, Mrs. Clack, and Codling.

Min. This jade is the plague of our lives!

Mrs. Min. Peace, Matthew! by rough means we ſhall gain nothing, I am ſure; let us try what a little mollification will do. Son Codling, keep out of ſight, if you pleaſe.

Enter the Abbeſs and Jenny.

Abbeſs. This, I preſume, is the perſon you want.

Mrs. Min. Yes, Miſtreſs, this is the party, indeed.—So, Jenny, how could you be ſo naughty, child, to run away from your father and me?

Min. Yes, and to conſort with a parcel of Pap——

Mrs. Min. Peace, Matthew! there be good and bad of all forts, as they ſay.

Min.

Min. True; and I warrant her she'll make choice of the worst.

Mrs. Min. Well, but, come, Matthew, it is never too late to repent.

Clack. True, sister; and I dare say, my niece is ready to return back with us, and will do every thing we can desire her.

Jenny. I am sensible of the respect and duty I owe to my parents——

Mrs. Min. Very well said, child! it is a long lane that has no turning.

Jenny. And shall always be ready to obey their commands.

Min. Do you hear, Mistress? then open the doors, and let her come out.

Jenny. Pardon me, Sir; that cannot be.

Min. Why not?

Jenny. Because a much more important duty detains me.

Min. And pray what pretty duty may that be?

Jenny. This pious and reverend lady will tell you.

Min. Come, mistress, let us have it then.

Abbess. Your daughter, son, by a miraculous operation, has had her eyes opened to the perilous paths in which she was straying.

Min. Yes; yes, she has wandered long enough; to be sure.

H

Abbess.

Abbeys. And has begged our advice to direct her in the right road.

Min. And if she takes it, it will be the first time in her life.

Abbeys. Say not so, son; you are too rash in your judgment.

Min. To come to the proof, will she marry the young man we have provided?

Abbeys. She has provided a better match for herself.

Min. The devil she has! what, a 'prentice-boy that wants two years to be out of his time?

Abbeys. Son, I don't comprehend you.

Min. Dick Drugget, I mean; as arrant a scape-grace——

Abbeys. Son, I know no such person as Drugget.

Min. What, he has chang'd his name, I suppose, since he came over! like enough.

Abbeys. Son, we err, I believe, as to the person; the spouse your daughter wishes to wed, is Saint Francis.

Min. Saint Francis! who the devil is he? what, has she pick'd up a Frenchman already? like enough: But if that be the case, Mistress, you may give my service to Mr. Saint Francis, and tell him he shall never touch a single penny of mine as long as he lives.

Abbeys.

Abbess. Saint Francis stands in need of no fortune.

Min. He is so rich? so much the better for he. And you may over and above tell him, notwithstanding she looks so demure, that he could not have met with such a headstrong, obstinate, peremptory vixen, if he had searched all the country round.

Abbess. Saint Francis will, notwithstanding, cherish the dear child in his bosom.

Min. Will he? then, if the dear child don't kick his guts out in less than a month, she is confoundedly altered! But come, Mistress; mayhap, we may find friends here, although we be strangers: We'll see if there be no laws against kidnapping other folks' children away!

Abbess. You grow indecent, son; we must leave you.

Min. In England now I would have horpurs'd-corpus'd her out of your hands in an hour!

Abbess. Daughter, pay your reverence to your relations! [*Jenny curtsies, and retires from the grate, with the Abbess.*]

Min. An hypocritical slut! And harkee, Mistress! before I goes, I will tell you a bit of my mind: Notwithstanding your whining and canting, and sanctified looks, I don't think you are a bit better than you should be, d'ye

see me; and, if the truth was known, you are little better, I believe, than an old matchmaking bawd!

Mrs. Min. Matthew, consider where you are! have a care what you say!

Min. Prithee, woman, be quiet! Losers have leave to speak in all countries, I hope.

Mrs. Min. And of what use is your speaking?

Clack. True, sister. But come; let us go to Lady Kitty, as the friar advised us; perhaps she may put us in a way.

Mrs. Min. Right, sister. Come, Matthew, there is no time to be lost.

Min. Lost? we had better leave her to her own wicked ways: She will find that punishment enough, in the end.

Mrs. Min. But she is our daughter, Matthew, you know; let us do our duty, however.

Min. Well, well! Come, son Codling!

Codl. I'll follow you, father, when I have made an observation or two, to put into neighbour Index's Tower.—“The clargywomen in these parts don't use any linen; and instead of doing like our'n, they wear their woollen smocks over the rest of their cloaths. *Nota bene*, if they can catch any young women into their clutches, they locks them up in dens like wild beastefes, that are kept in the Tower.” [*Exc.*

Scene,

Scene, a Hotel.

Enter Miss Lydell and Hetty.

Miss L. Sure neyer was so capricious a being!

Hetty. Not of the same mind two minutes together! I am astonished, Miss, how you are able to bear it.

Miss L. I only wait for a fair occasion to quit her ladyship; such a one, I mean, as would justify me to my friends.

Hetty. For that, Miss, you can't be long at a loss.

Miss L. Ah, Hetty, it is impossible for you to guess at the half of her art: My relations, seduced by her frequent professions, trusted me to her care, expecting, what I am satisfied never will happen, a permanent establishment for me by means of her favour.

Hetty. Why, sure, Miss, she can't for shame but do something handsome for you, after having drag'd you in her train, as I may say, almost over the world.

Miss L. There, Hetty, is the source of her present behaviour: She knows what she has promised, and wants to force me to some indis-
creet

creet act of impatience, as an apology for the breach of her faith.

Hetty. Ay? is she so cunning as that?

Miss L. For at the same time that she is teasing, torturing, and loading me with every mortification in private, you see with what particular regard and attention she affects to treat me in public.

Hetty. True enough, I must own, Miss; exactly like her pretended grief for Sir John: She howls and cries over the poor boat, for all the world like the strange creature I have read of.

Miss L. Hush, Hetty! she is here.

Enter Lady Kitty Crocodile.

L. Kitty. In close committee, I see! What mischief are you two brewing together?—I am astonish'd, Miss Lydell, at your seducing my servants; is this a proper return, Miss, for all the obligations you owe me?

Miss L. I am sorry your ladyship should think me capable——

L. Kitty. Capable?—Leave the room, with your inquisitive impertinent face! You want some tale to run tattling with, to the rest of the crew.

[*To Hetty.*

Hetty. *Crew?* I don't understand what your ladyship means by the *crew*; tho' we are servants,

vants, we may be as good Christians as other people, I hope; and tho', to be sure——

L. Kitty. Hold your insolent tongue, and quit the room, when I bid you!

Hetty. *Crew?*—With all my heart; I have no objection to quitting the room, nor the house neither, for the matter of that. *Crew*, indeed; marry come up! [Exit.

L. Kitty. So, Miss! these are the fruits of your little hypocritical plots; these lessons have been taught them by you.

Miss L. Me, Madam? Can your ladyship suppose, that I would descend so low as to——

L. Kitty. Descend, Miss? I don't understand you: Pray, in what respect are you so much better than they? Is it because I have permitted you to sit at my table, that you give yourself these airs of importance? Though your father was parson of the parish, yet I hope I was not obliged at his death to provide for all his beggarly tribe.

Miss L. Madam, I never presumed——

L. Kitty. And yet, has not my generosity been extended to every branch? There was your mother; did not I, by my own single interest, get her into the Alms-House at Bromley; where, except meat, drink, and cloaths, she is amply provided with every thing a woman of her condition can want?

Miss L.

Miss L. I never denied——

L. Kitty. Was not your brother Tom, Miss, made a guinea-pig upon my recommendation?

Miss L. Granted, Madam.

L. Kitty. And as to you, did not I, for no reason that I know, unless indeed that you are a distant relation, take you into my house, put you above my own woman, and make you one of my maids of honour at once?

Miss L. I hope, Madam, I have not proved ungrateful.

L. Kitty. No, Miss? How often have I caught you ogling and throwing out lures to Sir John in his life-time?

Miss L. I hope, Madam, Sir John never charged me with any designs of that nature.

L. Kitty. No; there was your security, Miss; you knew he was too generous and good to expose your infamous arts; but you could not conceal them from me!

Miss L. Nay, for Heaven's sake, Madam——

L. Kitty. In Italy too, there was Prince Pincossi and Cardinal Grimsky; you could not help throwing out your traps to ensnare them.

Miss L. Me, Madam?

L. Kitty. Yes, you; what else, at my assemblies, could make them prefer your conversation to mine? I hope you have not the impudence

dence to suppose, that your person and figure would bear any comparison.

Miss L. Madam, I never presumed——

L. Kitty. Besides, Miss, you know I never durst carry you with me to any conference I had with the Pope, for fear you should be trying some of your coquetish airs upon him.

Miss L. Mercy upon me!

L. Kitty. And here too, Colonel Crosby, the only decent man in the town, when I was in Calais before, never missed my toilet a morning; but now, when he comes, won't tarry a moment, unless indeed when you are in waiting.

Miss L. I am so confused at the strange charges your ladyship brings, that I protest I don't know what answer to make!

L. Kitty. I do really believe you. But you see, Miss, all your little contrivances are fully discovered; and I should tell you, Miss Lydell, that you are the most artificial, cunning, hypocritical, mischievous minx, that ever I met with, but my humanity and my good breeding prevents me: A woman of quality should never lose sight of her station.

Miss L. Was I capable of but half the crimes your ladyship lays to my charge, I should detest myself full as much as your ladyship hates me. But I can't wish, Madam, that your ladyship

I

should

58 A TRIP TO CALAIS.

should keep about your person a young creature to whom you have been pleased to take such an aversion: Send me, therefore, Madam, to my poor mother; her age and infirmities must want my assistance.

L. Kitty. Who hinders you, Miss? You may go when you please.

Miss L. Your ladyship will send with me some person of confidence? or, at least, a line to my mother, intimating, that I have neither dishonoured myself, or deserted your ladyship?

L. Kitty. So! here is another stroke of your art! You want to persuade people, that, through caprice, grown tired of your company, I have the cruelty to throw you at once upon the wide world: No, Miss! that won't do; you should be a little more careful to cover the hook.

Enter a Servant and Colonel Crosby.

Serv. Colonel Crosby.

[*Exit.*

Colonel. I hope I am not an intruder.—Bless me, what has happened? Miss Lydell in tears!

L. Kitty. Yes; the poor child has just received a letter from her mother, one of the best kind of women that ever was: Dry up your tears, Lydia, my love!—You sullen, fulking,

ing, stomachful slut!—Poor Mrs. Lydell has but very bad health, Colonel Crosby; and the dear girl, who is indeed a most affectionate dutiful daughter—Go up to your room, you pouting, perverse, little vixen—You see, Colonel! but be comforted, Lydy, my dear! though you should lose your mother, you may be certain of finding a mother in me.

Colonel. I hope, Miss, there is no immediate imminent danger.

L. Kitty. The poor child's tender nature, and amiable heart, makes her dread the worst that can happen.—What, is the wench petrified? move off, and don't stand sniveling here!—She wishes, Colonel, to withdraw to her chamber: But don't brood over your sorrows, my love! order my coach, and take a little airing, my dear!—I hope it will overturn, and break every bone in your skin. [Exit Lydia.]

Colonel. How amiable in your ladyship is this attention for so deserving an object!

L. Kitty. I am afraid, Colonel, you will think it a weakness: Excess of humanity is my foible, I know; but a generous mind, such as yours, Colonel, will pardon the error.

Colonel. Error! it is the glory, the pride of your sex; it is the invincible Ægis of Pallas, that must subdue every heart it attacks!

L. Kitty. Sorrows naturally soften the mind; and, Heaven knows, I have had a plentiful portion. The dear man, whose resemblance I wear on my wrist——

Colonel. For Heaven's sake, madam——

L. Kitty. And for ever will wear—But what necessity for this idle delusion? is not thy sweet image deeply graved in my heart?

Colonel. Indeed your ladyship should not give way to these transports; they may endanger your health.

L. Kitty. Look here! Can I then lament him too much?—But thou art but gone before me, my love!

Colonel. Let me respect the sacred hour of sorrow, nor interrupt it by useless consolation, and impertinent form! [Exit.

L. Kitty. A short space will unite us, never to bear the torture of separation again! Oh, that it was permitted me, with my own hand to shorten the time! this night, the arched vault should inclose us! to the cold chamber of death I would with rapture descend——

Enter Hetty.

How came that ill-bred puppy let in, without announcing his name?

Hetty

Helty. I fancy, Madam, the servants were out of the way.

L. Kitty. That is always the case! Sure never was poor lady pestered by such an infamous set! But **you** all know and take advantage of my patient and mild disposition!

Helty. To be sure, poor dove!—There are some English people below, beg to have the honour of seeing your ladyship.

L. Kitty. Do I know them?

Helty. Mrs. Clack of Pall-Mall, with two or three more.

L. Kitty. Let Mrs. Clack first be admitted. Is the room fit to receive them?

Helty. Would your ladyship see her in the Chamber of Tears?

L. Kitty. Where else? Light the candles, and shut out the sun!

[*Exit Helty.*]

This part that I play begins to grow horribly tedious. In my husband's lifetime, indeed, I had one consolation at least, that I could always make him pay me in private for the good humour and fondness that I lavished on him in public: But now, I have no other resource but in servants; and they too at times are rebellious. These English creatures get such odd notions about liberty into their heads! I fancy the Turks would make
good

good domestics enough; but then the brutes are so tame and submissive, that it is scarce possible to teaze and torment them: Now the great pleasure of power, is in ruling over sensible subjects, who wince and feel the yoke when it galls them.—Bless me! who is this?—Yes, my lord, in thy tomb all my wishes lie bur—

Enter Hetty.

Hetty. The room is ready, my lady.

L. Kitty. I wish the room was on fire, and you in the middle on't! plague on you! I was afraid it was the Colonel come back.

[Exeunt.]

A C T III.

*Enter Colonel Crosby.**Colonel.*

THERE is a peculiarity in Miss Lydell's distress that I don't quite comprehend; it appears to arise from a deeper source than Lady Kitty derives it. I wish I could see her ladyship's woman! The girl seems to have caught a good deal of the manners of her class in this country; curious, arch, and corrupt: With a proper application, there will be no difficulty, I fancy, to get at the family-secrets.—Here she comes.

Enter Hetty.

You are in a prodigious hurry, Mrs. Hetty! Nothing uncommon has happened, I hope?

Hetty. Uncommon? no, no, Colonel; our affairs generally keep pretty much the same train: Hurry-scurry — sending — recalling — commanding—forbidding—Lord have mercy upon me! To live here, one should have the art of the Holloway-cheefecake-man, and be in a hundred places at the very same time.

Colonel.

Colonel. She seems in a right cue for my purpose.—You are upon no commission at present?

Hetty. Not immediately; but I must not be out of the way; for as my lady is deck'd out in her dismals, perhaps she may take a fancy to faint.

Colonel. Poor lady! Lady Kitty is, indeed, a most extraordinary instance of the sincerity and fervor of conjugal love.

Hetty. Yes; I believe there are very few women can match her.

Colonel. And Miss Lydell seems to have caught the infection. How long, pray, has her mother been so exceedingly ill?

Hetty. Whose mother?

Colonel. Miss Lydell's.

Hetty. I never heard a word of her sickness.

Colonel. No! because, my lady was——

Hetty. Yes; as I guessed: This is one of her tricks; some story she has trump'd up.

Colonel. Indeed?—Oh, Mrs. Hetty; though it is not usual in this country to give vails, I suppose you know it is the practice to pay some little occasional compliment, for the good offices of those whom the injustice of Fortune has placed in a station below us.

Hetty. I have always said, for politeness, no nation could equal the French.

Colonel.

Colonel. You will permit me to discharge this duty in part. *[Gives her money.]*

Hetty. One may see by your manner, Colonel, where you have passed the greatest part of your time.

Colonel. I don't know any body's approbation I am more ambitious to have.—But, Mrs. Hetty; as to Miss Lydell; there seems to be a fixed melancholy hang on her brow.

Hetty. I don't wonder at it.

Colonel. But even now I surprized her in tears.

Hetty. Like enough. I suppose she has been under the lash; my lady has been, as usual, employing her talents in teasing.

Colonel. Talents in teasing?

Hetty. Yes; it is a little amusement her ladyship takes every morning, just by way of exercise, between breakfast and dinner.

Colonel. Oh, you wrong her ladyship: Indeed, I never saw stronger proofs of delicate and tender affection.

Hetty. Ha, ha! how easily you men are imposed on!

Colonel. Nay, but, my dear girl, prithee don't be so giddy. To deal seriously with you, I can't help taking a warm interest in what relates to Miss Lydell.

Hetty. Upon my word, she richly deserves it.

Colonel. And should be sorry to find her present very alarming distress owing to any indiscretion of hers.

Hetty. On that head, you may make yourself perfectly easy.

Colonel. But how shall we be able to account for——

Hetty. In the most natural way in the world.

Colonel. Will you be kind enough to lend your assistance?

Hetty. With all the pleasure in life. You can be secret, I hope.

Colonel. You will find me a man of honour in every respect.

Hetty. In one instance, you have just given me a convincing proof, I confess. Why then, as to this lady of ours; in hypocrisy she would be an over-match for a Methodist.

Colonel. Really?

Hetty. And as to cruelty, there never was so ingenious, so refined a tormentor: The Fathers of the Inquisition themselves, would be proud to receive instructions from her. I could give you such a history——

Colonel. Is it possible?

Hetty. This room is too public; besides, perhaps her ladyship may pop in and surprize us,
for

for she is as suspicious and prying as a custom-house officer. Dare you venture yourself in my room for a moment?

Colonel. If you are not apprehensive of danger, I must, Miss Hetty, be a coward indeed, if I——

Hetty. Oh, as to my own part, I know I am secure; you are engaged too deeply elsewhere.

Colonel. Me, child?

Hetty. Ha, ha, ha! Lord have mercy! how oddly you look! What, d'ye think I have not found you out before this? Nay, for the matter of that, my lady knows as much as myself; and, to tell you the truth, I believe that was the cause of the scene to which you were partly a witness.

Colonel. Nay, but, child——

Hetty. Hush! step into that room: I must introduce Mrs. Clack, the Mantua-maker, to an audience; after which, I'll be with you.—

[*Exeunt.*]

Lady Kitty discovered in deep mourning; the room hung with black; a lamp on the table.

L. Kitty. What the deuce keeps this woman so long? I grow most terribly tired of my attitude; but to this creature I must keep my character up: She is an absolute Gazette, and at

her return will publish me in every part of the town.

Enter Hetty and Mrs. Clack.

Hetty. There you see her ladyship sits; absorbed in grief, quite absent; she knows nothing of us.

Clack. Poor dear lady!

Hetty. I will endeavour to rouse her attention.

L. Kitty. Gone, lost, for ever lost!

Hetty. Please your ladyship! madam!

L. Kitty. Why will you tease me to sustain a tedious life? I have no relish for rich wines, or delicate viands; the bread of affliction is the best banquet for me.

Clack. And that is but coarse food, Heaven knows.

L. Kitty. Don't I hear some other voice in the room? my eyes are grown so misty and dim——

Hetty. With crying!—Mrs. Clack, your ladyship's mantua-maker, from England, to pay her duty; and desires your ladyship's commands for that country.

L. Kitty. Let her approach.—How d'ye do, Mrs. Clack?—Hetty, child, you may go to your dinner.—A good creature; an humble kind of friend, Mrs. Clack: To her care and attention

tention I think myself deeply indebted; as she will find when they open my will.

Hetty. For Heaven's sake! your ladyship makes my blood run cold in my veins.

L. Kitty. D'ye think, Hetty, you shall lament me?

Hetty. Can your ladyship doubt it? I should almost break my heart, if your ladyship was not to leave me a farthing.

L. Kitty. Should you? Kind soul!—I shall try the experiment, you hypocritical slut!

Hetty. But when our superiors are so considerate as to think of their menials in their last moments, to be sure it gives poor servants greater spirits to cry for their loss.

L. Kitty. Doubtless. You may go. [*Exit Hetty.* Well, Mrs. Clack, you find me vastly altered since the death of Sir John.]

Clack. To be sure, your ladyship is something changed since the day I had the honour to try on your ladyship's cloaths for your ladyship's wedding.

L. Kitty. True. You, I think, Mrs. Clack, decked me out like another Iphigenia, to be sacrificed at the temple of Hymen. Don't you recollect the tremors, the terrors, that invaded each nerve, on that solemn, that awful occasion? You must remember, with what reluctance

luctance I was dragged by Sir John to the altar.

Clack. To be sure, your ladyship shewed a becoming coyness upon the occasion. I remember, about the hour of bedding, you hid yourself behind the bottle-rack in the beer-cellar, to avoid Sir John; if your ladyship had not happened to have coughed, we should not have found you.

L. Kitty. The conflict was great: But, dear Mrs. Clack, what could I do? Troy stood a siege for only ten years; now sixteen were fully accomplished before I was compelled to surrender.

Clack. That was standing out a vast while, to be sure. I recollects, what added to your ladyship's grief was, that the nuptials should happen to fall out in the middle of Lent.

L. Kitty. Dear Clack, you renew my confusion: Little did I think ever to fully that sacred season, by the celebration of such a festivity.

Clack. But there could not be so much harm in the matter neither, as marriages, your ladyship knows, are all settled above.

L. Kitty. By that argument I was induced to surrender; with, however, an express stipulation, that all connubial intercourse should be suspended Wednesdays and Fridays.

Clack.

Clack. That must have been a vast denial to both parties, no doubt.

L. Kitty. How, Mrs. Clack! you wou'dn't insinuate that I was prompted to the connection by any——

Clack. Far from it, my lady! I only meant, that it must give your ladyship pain to refuse Sir John any favour; for, to be sure, never was any lady half so happy in a partner as you.

L. Kitty. How irreparable must then be my loss! Yes, Clack, he possess'd my whole heart, and possesses it still: My waking thoughts are all devoted to him; in sleep his lov'd image is ever before me—starting from my couch,

“ I cry aloud; he hears not what I say :

“ I stretch my empty arms; he glides away !”

Clack. Vast mournful indeed! But I should think your ladyship might find out a cure.

L. Kitty. Which way?

Clack. Fill your empty arms with something substantial, and I warrant 'twill frighten the phantom.

L. Kitty. Clack, I don't comprehend——

Clack. I only recommends to your ladyship the proscription I made use on myself: There was my first husband, sweet Mr. Snip, though a staymaker, as portly a person—I really believes,

believes, I should have followed the dear soul to his grave, hadn't our foreman, Tom Clack, step'd in to console me; indeed, the match was very convenient, as he had done all my husband's business during the time of his sickness.

L. Kitty. I am astonish'd, woman, at your presumption. Do you recollect to whom you are addressing this language?

Clack. I beg pardon! But I thought in these matters your ladyship was like the rest of our sex; and though Sir John——

L. Kitty. Peace! nor let your unhallow'd lips profane the dear name! even now, his sacred shade seems to upbraid me: See there!

Clack. There? where? I sees nothing, I'm sure.

L. Kitty. How awful, how tremendous, he looks! his front furrow'd, for the first time, with a frown!

Clack. Lord bless me! I wish I was well out of the house!

L. Kitty. But, be pacified, dear lord of my life; no second to thee shall succeed:

“ First let the opening earth a passage rend,

“ And let me thro' the dark abyss descend,

“ Before I break the plighted faith I gave!

“ Thou hadst my vows, and shalt for ever have;

“ For whom I lov'd on earth, I'll worship in the grave!” } }

Clack.

Clack. Never stir, if she ben't talking of poetry ! her brain's turn'd, to be sure.

L. Kitty. He beckons ! lead on, my lov'd lord ! thy summons I with rapture obey. His arms encircle me round ; and now together we plunge into the gulph ! the raging billows surround us ! now they rise o'er our heads ! now we sink, we sink, in silence together ! and, oh—[*falling.*] Curse the chair ! how came I to miss it ?

Clack. Mercy upon us ! help, for Heaven's sake, help ! What, is there nobody left in the house ?

Enter Hetty.

Lord, Mrs. Hetty, I am glad you are come ! My poor lady ! she is quite gone, I am afraid.

Hetty. On the ground ! in one of her fits, I suppose.—No doubt, it is dreadful to you ; but we are us'd to 'em every day. Step and call some more of the—[*Exit Clack.*] How came your ladyship to fall on the ground ?

L. Kitty. Where the deuce have you been ? that old fool was so frightened, she never thought of bringing the chair. She has pinch'd me as black as a coal.

Hetty. Would your ladyship please to recover now, or shall I fetch in the hartshorn ?

L

L. Kitty.

L. Kitty. This woman is an idiot; so there is no occasion at present.

Hetty. Come back, Mrs. Clack; my lady begins to revive,

Re-enter Mrs. Clack.

and upon these occasions she wishes to have but few people by. T'other side, Mrs. Clack. So, so, so!

L. Kitty. Am I recall'd to hated life again?

Hetty. Your ladyship has had a violent struggle. Nothing more than usual, I hope, has happened.

Clack. I believe indeed it was partly my fault: In order to comfort my lady, I was rash enough to recommend another hus—

L. Kitty. Recall not the detested idea, unless you wish to see me sink again at your feet!

Clack. I beg your ladyship's pardon! I can't think what in the world could possess me! Indeed, Lord Harry Huntwidow, hearing that I was going over, did desire me to deliver a letter.

L. Kitty. To me? presumptuous man! how dar'd he encourage a hope—Had not he heard that Don Juan de Mustachio, a Spanish grandee of the very first class, had laid his Golden Fleece at my feet?

Hetty.

Hetty. True enough.

L. Kitty. Didn't the Palsgrave of Saltsplash, a sovereign Prince on the banks of the Rhine, offer to share his power with me? and, after all, to submit to a subject!—This Lord Harry, Hetty, is an absolute beggar: Red-faced, rabbit-back'd, with a pair of legs like a couple of drumsticks.

Hetty. Marry come up, my scurvy companion!

Clack. As soon as ever I return, I shall deliver his lordship his letter.

L. Kitty. Hold, Clack; let it lie on the table.

Clack. Will your ladyship deign then to give it a reading?

L. Kitty. By no means, Mrs. Clack. Put it amongst the other papers, Hetty, which in a few days are to expire in the flames.

Hetty. It shall, Madam.

L. Kitty. A monthly sacrifice I offer up, Mrs. Clack, before the dear image of him I adore.

Hetty. We shall have a fine blaze; for this month has been very prolific.—My lady's illness had made me like to forget; your relations, Mrs. Clack, grow impatient without.

L. Kitty. Who are they?

Clack. A sister of mine, and her husband, to beg your ladyship's interest to get their daughter out of a convent.

L. Kitty. A convent ! how got she there ?

Clack. Run away from her parents, with a paltry 'prentice, to avoid the man of their chusing ; and purtends, on purpose to plague 'em, that she wants to be a nun ; and, what is worser, threatens to turn Papish if they torment her.

L. Kitty. Of what use can I be ?

Clack. If your ladyship could order the child to be deliver'd back to her parents——

L. Kitty. This is a matter of weight, Mrs. Clack, and must be considered maturely : I am too ill, at present, to admit an audience. I shall desire the governor to direct a guard to escort your niece to my presence ; we shall then see what is best to be done. Hetty, let the governor know my desire. But this, Mrs. Clack, I must tell you ; if the girl's conversion is the matter in question, I can on no account interpose ; the friendship I have with the Pope ties my hands where the Holy See is concern'd.

Clack. Nothing of that, believe me, my lady.

L. Kitty. But don't indulge a surmise, which was circulated, even at Rome itself, with too much success, that any thing sensual tainted the intercourse between the reverend Pontiff and me.

Clack. Heaven forbid that I should think of any such thing !

L. Kitty. Malice, join'd with credulity, gave
rise

rise to the fable : Sacred sentiments, that spring in kindred minds, first began and cemented the union. Every avenue, but what friendship permits, is guarded by thy lov'd image, my lord ! thou, who art the alphabet, the beginning, the ending, the very Great A and Z, of all my tender affections. [Exit.

Clack. Poor lady ! she is in a piteous plight ; for all the world like Mrs. Andromedy, that one sees at the theatre.

Hetty. Ay, Mrs. Clack ; to all widows she is indeed a shining example.

Clack. True. Why, I myself, if my husband had left me in circumstances accordingly, should have taken on a great deal more than I did ; but folks, who have their living to get, can't afford to cry, you know, as much as your people of fashion ; besides, every body has not the gift of incontinence, like to my lady.

Hetty. True, true. But you had better step out to your friends, and let them know what measures my lady has taken.

Clack. I will, I will ; they will be impatient, no doubt. [Exit.

Hetty. Colonel, you may appear.

Enter Colonel.

Well, Sir, after what you have seen and heard, I suppose all your doubts are remov'd.

Colonel.

Colonel. Perfectly satisfied ; a new edition of the Ephesian Matron, with amazing improvements. But poor Miss Lydell ! I own her situation distresses me greatly.

Hetty. The damsel, it is true, is in terrible durance : Do you feel yourself knight-errant enough to fly to her rescue ?

Colonel. Would the lady, d'ye think, accept of my service ?

Hetty. It is but a poor compliment to suppose that she wou'dn't prefer the soft bondage of love, to the galling fetters she wears.

Colonel. Can I then, Mrs. Hetty, hope for nothing more than a preference ?

Hetty. I don't think myself at liberty, Colonel, to tell you all that I know. In the drawing-room, you will find the young lady alone : As you gave me a handsome retainer, I have been in court and open'd the cause ; do you speak to the merits ; you are a good pleader, and I make no doubt will succeed.

Colonel. I will go and labour hard for a verdict.

Hetty. You will find the court inclined to your suit. But, Colonel, you have no objections, when you have delivered the damsel, to break the chains of her confidante too ?

Colonel. The romance would be irregular else. [Exit.

Hetty. So ! her ladyship's power draws towards a period ;

a period; she must provide new subjects, at least. She supposed the hopes from her Will would secure me; but the day is too distant; besides, I know her too well to have any reliance—

Enter Servant.

Serv. Bless me, Mrs. Hetty, what can be the matter? Here is a file of musqueteers coming into the house.

Hetty. The girl, I suppose, from the convent. A new whim of my lady's: I will go to them; you have nothing to fear. *[Exeunt.]*

Scène changes to another Apartment.

Enter Mr. and Mrs. Minnikin, and Codling.

Mrs. Min. Now, son Codling, boldly put in your claim. We will support you, I warrant.

Enter Mrs. Clack.

Well, sister, what news from my lady?

Clack. Small hopes, I am afraid: The gentlewoman herself is in a desperate taking; but Jenny will be forth-coming, however. I fancy here she is, by the noise on the stairs.

Enter Lapelle.

Lap. Servitude, Monfieurs and Mesdames!—
Why, what the deuce is the matter? There is,
your

your daughter below, surrounded by a troop of *soldas*, as the French call them.—Here she is.

Enter Jenny and soldiers.

Mrs. Min. So, Jenny! You see what you have brought yourself to, to be made a show on in the streets, guarded like a——

Jenny. I am not the first, Madam, who has suffered for the sake of Religion.

Mrs. Min. Religion? Rebellion, you hypocritical slut!

Jenny. Can I give a stronger proof of my sincerity, than in quitting a life of affluence and ease, to embrace poverty, fasting, and penance?

Min. Not one of the three, but thee wouldst run twenty miles to avoid! No, no, Jenny, that's all a pretence; it is not poverty, but something else, you want to embrace.

Lap. Hold, Monsieur Minnikin! You are a little too hasty: *Jeunes filles*, as the French say, are not to be treated so roughly; suffer me to *parle un peu*. Is it true, *Mademoiselle*, *mon amy* Codling, because you are *amoureux* of somebody else——

Jenny. My duty, Sir, directs me not to contradict what a father affirms.

Min. Yes, yes, you are plagu'y dutiful all of a sudden!

Clack.

Clack. Hush! Here comes my lady; leave the matter to her.

Enter Lady Kitty and Hetty.

L. Kitty. Hetty, order the guards to withdraw. [*Exe. Sold.*—Which are the parties? and what their cause of complaint?

Min. Why, please your ladyship, our business is this: That young slut that stands there, who; between ourselves, for all her sanctified looks—

L. Kitty. Honest friend, you are too familiar and loud.

Lap. Hush, Matt! and let me open the matter.—Matt Minnikin; my lady, an honest *bourgoise*, that lives *dans* the *citè*, won't set fire to the Thames; though he lives near the Bridge; a namesake, but no relation to Mr. *Mat-Chavel*—

L. Kitty. You too are pretty forward, I think! And, pray, Sir, who and what may you be?

Lap. *Per vous service*, as the French say, my name is Lapelle; by distraction, a Frenchman, though a native of *Londre*; my predecessors were refugees, and came over after the revolution of the edict of Nantz. Don't you think, my lady, there is a *quelque chose* in my manner, a something, that speaks me sprung from the French?

M

L. Kitty.

L. Kitty. Rather more relative in your modesty, Mr. Lapelle.

Lap. *Powteter*, my lady.

L. Kitty. But let this honest man tell his own story; he seems very able.

Lap. With all my heart; *de tout mon cur*, as the French say.—Come, Matthew! *alons!*

Min. Why, I say, my lady, as I was saying, that girl there——

Lap. *Pardy asses sbenteel*; and, for an English face, a pretty jolly visage enough.

L. Kitty. Peace, Sir!

Lap. My lady, *pardunn!*

Min. Rather, I say, than marry this honest neighbour of ours, as reputable a trades——

Lap. *Cest vrais*; Monsieur Codling lives in *beaucope de credit*.

L. Kitty. Nobody called on you as a voucher.

Lap. *Affurement*, my lady.

Min. She has run away along with our 'prentice; but as we followed pretty close at their heels, not having time to complete their project, she has taken refuge here in a convent; and says, moreover, if we persists, she will promiscuously turn Papish and Nun.

Lap. *Pour à Papish*, *powteter*; but *pour la nun*, *pardonnez moi!* my lady, *que ditiez vous?*

L. Kitty. Will nobody silence this impertinent

ment jackanapes?—Well, child, you hear what your father alleges.

Jenny. May I crave your ladyship's private ear for a moment?

L. Kitty. Withdraw; not out of the room.—Well, child; what are the objections to the man your parents have chosen?

Jenny. Two as strong ones as any mortal can have: I hate him, and I love another.

L. Kitty. Pretty frank, I must own.—And as to the change of religion——

Jenny. A mere fetch, to keep out of their hands,

L. Kitty. You have no hopes that your parents will yield?

Jenny. Mother, perhaps, might comply; but no mule is so headstrong as father.

L. Kitty. And you, I suppose, are as determin'd as he?

Jenny. Never once gave up a point in my life.

L. Kitty. I dare say. But, if they were to desire you to marry the 'prentice——

Jenny. They would find me a dutiful daughter.

L. Kitty. Then you have no objection to obey their commands, when they happen to contain the very things that you wish?

Jenny. Not in the least.

L. Kitty. And after having produced, and at

their own expence trained and sustained you, you would still suffer them, I dare say, to support and protect you?

Jenny. As in duty they are bound.

L. Kitty. And they might direct you, provided you govern'd them?

Jenny. In every respect.

L. Kitty. Well said, my little American! you would be an heroine, child, on the other side the Atlantic. Why, in your case, Miss Jenny, I don't see what we can do: There is, indeed; one expedient, if you find you have courage enough to perform it.

Jenny. I shall not flinch, my lady, when it comes to the push.

L. Kitty. There are, my dear, two men who solicit your hand; one favour'd by you, the other your father approves.

Jenny. My situation exactly.

L. Kitty. Suppose then, by way of reconciling all parties, you were to marry 'em both?

Jenny. The happiest thought in the world! I wonder it never came into my head.—But, I am afraid, my lady, we have not dignity enough to do such a thing as this without danger.

L. Kitty. We will consider of this at our leisure.—How should you like living with me in this town?

Jenny.

Jenny. Of all things upon earth.

L. Kitty. We will see what can be done.—
Mr. and Mrs. Minnikin, I have been founding your daughter; a little time and some proper persuasions, may induce her to comply with your wishes.

Mrs. Min. We are highly indebted to your ladyship's goodness!

L. Kitty. One of my maids of honour is returning to England; I shall have no objection to promoting Mrs. Clack's niece to the place.

Clack. Brother Minnikin!—We shall be bound to pray for your ladyship.

L. Kitty. Here Lydia comes, and the Colonel close with her!

Enter Colonel and Lydia.

Lydia, my dear, though with the greatest regret, yet the design is so laudable, I consent that you may return to your mother; these honest people; my love, will conduct you with care.

Colonel. My Lydia, Madam, will not want their assistance.

L. Kitty. Colonel? I don't understand you.

Colonel. That honour I propose having myself.

L. Kitty. How, Colonel!—Shall I crave a word?

word? I hope you have no bad designs on the girl.

Colonel. None but such as I hope her friends will approve?

L. Kitty. Is it possible you can be in earnest?

Colonel. What should make your ladyship doubt it?

L. Kitty. Indeed? Nay, if that be the case, it would be criminal in me to conceal a secret in which your honour is concerned: Those tears, which my humanity made me attribute to her filial fears for her mother, flow'd from a more ignoble source.

Colonel. How, Madam!

L. Kitty. A love, perhaps, for one of my menials. How far it proceeded, I sha'n't take upon me to say; but, to avoid scandal, I found myself obliged to discard him.

Colonel. Ha, ha! what a happy invention!

L. Kitty. I don't understand you.

Colonel. Why, to deal with your ladyship plainly, your address is ill employ'd upon me: I own it consummate; but I have been a conceal'd witness to some of your arts, and shall hardly be imposed on again. Come, Miss Lydia; you will take leave of her ladyship: Her past favours may soon be acknowledg'd.

L. Kitty. Is this true, Lydia?

Miss L.

Miss L. Your ladyship's approbation, on an event so honourable and advantageous for me, I make no doubt of obtaining.

L. Kitty. Is it possible that you can quit my protection, and throw yourself into the arms of a renegade?

Colonel. How, Madam!

L. Kitty. Was not your father a rebel?

Colonel. True, Madam.

L. Kitty. And a'n't you an officer in the service of France?

Colonel. I was, Madam; but my present royal master, who is above the narrow prejudice of punishing the principles of parents in their unfortunate offspring, has accepted my service, and restored my family to the rights of their country. For that spot I shall embark in the morning; leaving your ladyship to lament the loss of a subject to exercise your mischief and malice upon; which I fancy you will more heavily miss, notwithstanding your weeds, than the poor knight who was happy, though even by death, to escape from so unfeeling a tyrant!

L. Kitty. Barbarous, inhuman monster! how dare you recal the memory of the dear—had he lived, thus to see me insulted—but that could not have been; Thou wouldst never have borne

borne it, my love!—but I am rightly punish'd, for suffering even a thought to be diverted from thee!—Hetty, lead to my closet, there to compose my ruffled——

Hetty. Please your ladyship, I must beg to be excus'd; I am engag'd to take on with Miss Lydy.

L. Kitty. Is it so? well, well! You will follow me with your niece. You see in me, Mrs. Clack, another Darius, deserted at my utmost need, by those my former bounty fed. But, what have I to do with mankind? all my wishes and wants lie beyond them! I desire no companion but thee:

“ Whilft on thy form I fix my eager eyes,

“ The world I laugh at, and its threats despise.” [*Exit.*]

Colonel. The world will be even with your ladyship, or I am greatly mistaken.—Come, my love, it is time to prepare for our voyage.

Lap. You are bound, Colonel, for *Angleterre*, as the French call it?

Colonel. By the very first ship.

Lap. I wonder that you, who have resided so long in France, can bear the thoughts of living at London.

Colonel. It is that very circumstance that will give it an additional relish; And believe this,
master

Master Lapelle, as a truth; no man ever yet deserted his country, unless he had previously been by that country deserted.

Lap. *Commong* can that be? *permette moi* to laugh, as they say: You see how this town is crouded with *Anglois*.

Colonel. Too true, I confess; and particularly, Master Lapelle, by those of your business; who, at the same time that they are exclaiming in every paper against the importation of French manufactures, have engross'd almost the whole of that part of the smuggling trade to themselves. I dare say, you are at present furnish'd with a pretty good cargo.

Lap. To oblige some *my lors*, who are my particular friends, I can't say——

Colonel. Nay, be cautious how you trust me with your secrets! there may be some danger.—Come, Miss; in this house we have nothing further to do.

Miss L. I can't say, but I feel some concern for the young victim Lady Kitty has just got into her power.

Hetty. You may discard your fears about her! unless I am mistaken, they are very properly match'd, and will prove a mutual plague to each other. But, should it be otherwise, there seems to be a kind of dramatic justice in the

N change

change of your two situations : You, Miss, are rewarded for your patient sufferings, by the protection of a man of honour and virtue ; whilst she, rebellious to the mild dictates of parental sway, is subjected to the galling yoke of a capricious and whimsical tyrant !

END OF THE TRIP TO CALAIS.

THE
CAPUCHIN;
A COMEDY,
IN THREE ACTS.

AS IT IS PERFORMED AT THE
THEATRE-ROYAL in the HAYMARKET.

ALTERED FROM
THE TRIP TO CALAIS,

BY THE LATE
SAMUEL FOOTER, Esq.

AND NOW, PUBLISHED BY
Mr. COLMAN.

COPIES OF THE

REPORT OF THE

COMMISSIONERS OF THE

LAND OFFICE

FOR THE YEAR

1880-81

AND

P R O L O G U E.

Written by Mr. COLMAN.

Spoken by Mr. FOOTE.

CRITICS, whene'er I write, in every scene
Discover meanings that I never mean :

Whatever character I bring to view,
I am the father of the child, 'tis true,
But every babe his christ'ning owes to you.

}

"The comic poet's eye," with humorous air,
Glancing from Watling-Street to Grosvenor-Square,
He bodied forth a light ideal train,
And turns to shape the phantoms of his brain ;
Meanwhile, your fancy takes more partial aim,
"And gives to airy nothing place and name."

A limner once, in want of work, went down
To try his fortune in a country town ;
The waggon, loaded with his goods, convey'd
To the same spot his whole dead stock in trade ;
Originals, and copies—ready-made.

}

To the new painter all the country came ;
Lord, lady, doctor, lawyer, squire, and dame,
The humble curate, and the curate's wife,
All ask a likeness—taken from the life.

Behold the canvas on the easel stand !

A pallet grac'd his thumb, and brushes fill'd his hand ;
But, ah ! the painter's skill they little knew,
Nor by what curious rules of art he drew.

The waggon-load unpack'd, his ancient store
Furnish'd for each a face drawn long before ;
God, dame, or hero of the days of yore.

}

The

P R O L O G U E.

The Cæsars, with a little alteration,
 Were turn'd into the mayor and corporation ;
 To represent the rector and the dean,
 He added wigs and bands to prince Eugene ;
 The ladies, blooming all, deriv'd their faces
 From Charles the Second's beauties, and the Graces.

Thus done, and circled in a splendid frame,
 His works adorn'd each room, and spread his fame.
 The country Men of Taste admire and stare,

“ My lady's leer ! Sir John's majestic air !
 “ Miss Dimple's languish too ! extremely like !
 “ And in the stile and manner of Vandyke !—
 “ Oh ! this new limner's pictures always strike.
 “ Old, young, fat, lean, dark, fair, or big or little,
 “ The very man or woman to a tittle !”

Foote and this limner in some points agree ;
 And thus, good Sirs, you often deal by Me.
 When, by the royal licence and protection,
 I shew my small academy's collection,
 The connoisseur takes out his glass, to pry
 Into each picture with a curious eye ;
 Turns topsy-turvy my whole composition,
 And makes mere portraits all my exhibition.

From various forms Apelles Venus drew :
 So from the million do I copy you.

“ But still the copy's so exact,” you say :
 Alas ! the same thing happens every day !
 How many a modish, well-dress'd fop you meet,
 Exactly suits his shape in Monmouth-Street.
 In Yorkshire warehouses and Cranbourn-Alley,
 'Tis wonderful how shoes and feet will tally !
 As honest Crispin understands his trade,
 On the true human scale his lasts are made ;

The

P R O L O G U E.

The measure of each sex and age to hit,
And every shoe, as if bespoke, will fit.

My warehouse, thus, for Nature's walks, supplies
Shoes for all ranks, and lasts of every size.

Sit still and try 'em, Sirs; I long to please you:

How well they fit! I hope you find 'em easy!

If the shoe pinches, swear you cannot bear it;

But, if well made, I wish you health to wear it!

DRAMATIS

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

SIR HARRY HAMPER,	<i>Mr. Parsons.</i>
DOCTOR VIPER,	<i>Mr. Palmer.</i>
O'DONNOVAN,	<i>Mr. Foote.</i>
COLONEL,	<i>Mr. L'Estrange.</i>
MR. MINNIKIN,	<i>Mr. Edwin.</i>
KIT CODLING,	<i>Mr. Bannister.</i>
DICK DRUGGET,	<i>Mr. R. Palmer.</i>
TROMFORT,	<i>Mr. Baddeley.</i>
LA JEUNESSE,	
PETER PACKTHREAD,	
KIT CABLE,	

Postillions, Porters, Shoe-Blacks, &c.

MRS. MINNIKIN,	<i>Miss Sherry.</i>
MRS. CLACK,	<i>Miss Platt.</i>
JENNY MINNIKIN,	<i>Mrs. Jewell.</i>
ABBESS.	<i>Mrs. Love.</i>
NUN.	

T H E C A P U C H I N.

[*In order to avoid swelling the bulk, and encreasing the Price, of these Pieces, such Passages in the Capuchin, as are exactly similar to those in the Trip to Calais, are not reprinted; but the Reader is referred to the Pages in which the Dialogue and Fable connect the two Dramas.*]

A C T I.

[*The first variation from the Trip to Calais is by the following insertion, after Tromfort's speech ending, "for he is ver fond of de sea," p. 9.*]

Tromfort.

SOME littel time pâst; ve vas have an-
oder gentleman of de same kind in dis
town: He vas a grand autere; diable,
a man of great deal of vit, *beaucoup*
d'esprit.

Jenny. Ay?

O

Tromf.

Tromf. Oh, *oui!* he vas write de pretty paragraph in de Gazette, vat you call your newspaper? by gar, he lay about him like *le diable!* Poff, poff, poff! he make all de my-lors, ay, and my ladies too, shake in dere two shoe.

Dick. What brought him here?

Tromf. He vas come over here vid my lady Deborah Dripping.

Jenny. Is her ladyship here?

Tromf. No; she vas go to Italy to visit de Pope.

Dick. And leave the Doctor behind?

Tromf. You know he vas Protestant *Prêtre*: Not but he vas ver polite, and offered to turn Papist, to vait on de lady.

Dick. That was very complaisant of the Doctor. Where is he now?

Tromf. He is gone gouverneur to shew dis country to a chevalier *Anglois*, an English knight, I dink dey call, Sir Harry de Hamper.

[*The Dialogue then proceeds without any variation to p. 22; where, instead of the entrance of Lapelle, Gingham, and La Jeunesse, the ACT was continued, and concluded, as follows.*]

Mrs. Min. Bless me, what a rumbling is that!

Re-enter Codling.

Codl. I fancy, an old neighbour of yours, that has just drove into the yard.

Min.

Min. Who can it be?

Codl. Master Hamper, that kept the great tea-shop at the corner of Cornhill; you remember him?

Min. What should ail me? many a tiff have we taken at Mother Red-Cap's, in our Sunday-nights' walks up to Hampstead.

Mrs. Min. Ay, but, Matt, times are altered with him now: Since the death of his brother, he is become a knight banneret, and perhaps may chuse to forget his old friends.

Min. Ay, ay, like enough. Upon his coming to his means, he grew too proud to live in the City; so shut up shop, and I ha'n't got sight of him since. Son Codling, dost know what brought him here?

Clack. Sir Harry Hamper! is he here? I shall be happy to see him; I had the honour to furnish him with some tom-bore waistcoats when he set out on his tower.

Min. Tower! what a deuce could provoke him to leave home?

Clack. Wanted to see the world, I suppose.

Min. See the world? what, just as he is going out on't?

Clack. And to qualify him for the honour of a young lady of quality's hand, that lives in our Square, to whom he paid his addresses; but she insists upon his polishing a little.

Min. A young lady? what, Harry Hamper? Zounds, why, he is ten years older than I am! on the wrong side of seventy, I'll be upon oath.

Clack. Ay, that is as you reckon him; but he dates his birth from the day of his succeeding to the family honours.

Mrs. Min. About five years ago.

Min. He is not far from the mark; once a man, and twice a child!

Codl. To my thinking, these mounseers have disfigured him strangely; if it had not been for Peter Packthread, his old shopman, whom he keeps as his valet de sham, I should never have known him.

Min. I reckon he is as proud as Old Nick.

Codl. I can't say much as to that. Peter says that his master has not pick'd up much of their jingo, so his speech is pretty much as it was; he talks to every body, runs from one thing to t'other, and rattles away at his old rate, I can tell you.

Mrs. Min. But how does he manage to call for such things as he wants?

Codl. He pick'd up a clergyman, as he pass'd thro' this town, and carried him with him, as his travelling tuterer. Oh, here he is.

Enter

Enter Sir Harry Hamper, Peter Packtbread, Dr. Viper, and Two Postillions.

Sir H. Come, come! come along, Doctor! Peter, give the postillions thirty souses a-piece.

Peter. 'Tis put down, they are to have but five, in the book.

Sir H. No matter; it will let them know we are somebody, Peter.

Peter. What significations that? ten to one; we shall never see them again.

Sir H. Do as you are bid! [*Peter pays the Post.*

Peter. There! Pox take 'em, see how they grin! ay, ay, I dare be sworn you ha'n't seen such a sum this many a day.

1st Post. *Serviteur! bonne voyage, Monsieur* my lor! [*Exeunt Post.*

Sir H. There, there, Peter! my lord! I have purchased a title for ten-pence; that is dog-cheap, or the devil's in't!

Peter. Nay, in that respect, the folks here make but little difference between their dogs and your worship, I think; for every mangy cur I have met with, is either *prince*, or *my lord*, or *marquis*.

Clack. I am happy to see your honour in France.

Sir H. What, Mrs. Clack! and Master Minnickin and wife, as I live! How fares it, my old City friends?

Min.

Min. Thank you, thank you, Sir Harry ! What, you have been the grand tower, I suppose.

Sir H. Ay, Matt : What's money without manners ? I have enough of the first, to be sure ; and I wanted to see if I could not pick up a little of the last.

Clack. And how does your honour like France ?

Sir H. Only the first spot in the world, Mrs. Clack : For eating, drinking, laughing, and loving, *vive la France !* hey, Domine ?

Mrs. Min. Eating ! sure your honour does not think their victuals are better than our'n.

Sir H. Victuals ! Lord help your roast-beef and plumb-pudding soul ! why, there are no such things in the country.

Min. No ! I have heard, indeed, they had not over much plenty ; but I didn't think the poor creatures were so bad off as that.

Sir H. What, because a whole family does not get round a sir-loin of beef, or a saddle of mutton, and devour it like a kennel of hounds ! Can there be any thing so savage, as to eat up sheep and oxen like a parcel of cannibals : I wonder they don't dress them in their fleece and their hides ; hey, Domine !

Viper. Doubtless, Sir Harry, the French elegance would never be able to digest such gross animal food in its natural form ; he therefore is the best cook with them who can disguise it the best.

Mrs.

Mrs. Min. Indeed?

Sir H. To be sure. Why, except a side dish of stew'd snails, or some fricaseed frogs, I haven't known the name of any thing I have tasted since I came over.

Min. Lord have mercy upon us!—And as to love, Sir Harry, I should think that was pretty near over with you.

Sir H. Domine, did you ever hear such a blockhead!—Why, fool, it was my own fault; or I might have gone into keeping.

Min. Into keeping? you?

Sir H. Me! ask Domine only. What was the name of the duchess?

Viper. What signifies naming of one? there was not a day, that I didn't receive several commissions of a similar nature.

Mrs. Min. Indeed?

Sir H. Domine—Viper receiv'd the letters; and us'd to read 'em to me in English.

Viper. They at last became so exceedingly troublesome, that I was oblig'd to recommend to Sir Harry the entertaining an Opera girl, in order to convince them that they had mistaken their man; and that so far from receiving, we were able to pay.

Sir H. And so he got me Mademoiselle Mouche, a sweet lovely syren; and the little rogue was so
excessively

excessively fond, Domine Viper thinks she will hardly survive my departure.

Min. Wonderful!

Sir H. Fell into 'stericks at my going off in the chay; didn't she? so I left Domine to console her a little; but you found the way to make her easy at last.

Viper. A difficult job.

Sir H. I had some thoughts of carrying her over to England, and taking a box for her at the Opera during the season; but I thought it might give offence in a certain quarter that you know, Mrs. Clack.

Clack. There might have been some danger in that.

Sir H. Otherwise, Mademoiselle, the Doctor, and I, should have made a sweet *tête-à-tête* on the road.

Min. I reckon she must a' cost you a power of money.

Sir H. Cost? that's always uppermost in a citizen's mouth: Not a farthing, you fool! I am sure, she would have quitted me, if I had but made her the offer. Domine!

Viper. Oh! mere passion; not an idea of interest.

Sir H. Domine heard, indeed, by accident, she had contracted some debts to support her relations, for she is the best creature on earth;
and

and wanted vastly to have a small service of plate, and some ear-rings.

Mrs. Min. Which you gave her, I reckon?

Sir H. Not I: I was oblig'd to get Domine to manage the business. Had she had the least suspicion of me, there would have been the devil to pay; we should have all been off in an instant.

Mrs. Min. The Doctor has, I find, been very useful to you, Sir Harry.

Sir H. Could have done nothing without him: Not a week ago, he got me out of a devilish scrape.

Min. How?

Sir H. Got to picquet with a count, a great man of the Doctor's acquaintance; I can't say, I know much of the game; but what of that? one wou'dn't appear ignorant amongst the French, you know, for the honour of England.

Clack. Oh fy! by no means.

Sir H. Egod, the count gave me a trimming; lost a devilish deal more than I had in the country; but Domine made it up for me, among his acquaintance, upon my only giving my note.

Mrs. Min. All one as-if you had been in London?

Sir H. The very same thing.

Clack. And pray, your honour, what news is stirring in France?

Sir H. *Toujours* gay, as they say, Mrs. Clack.

Clack. I reckon there be powers of our country folks there.

Sir H. I suppose so; for I saw a good many awkward people, as they say, *a la bowlivards*, and at the Colossus; but I chose to avoid them.

Min. Why so? I should have been ready to leap out of my skin at the sight of a countryman in foreign parts.

Sir H. Like enough, Matthew; but you are a *bourgeois*, as you know; but the Doctor says, that *un humm de quality*, when he voyages, ought to shun *les Anglois*.

Clack. I hope you left the royal family all in good health.

Sir H. Yes; Mr. *le Roi*, as the French say, looked pretty jolly and well; I saw him in one of the glass-cases at church, and was afterwards at his grand *couvert*, as they call it; his majesty looked at me very hard: Domine thinks he was struck with my figure.

Viper. I overheard him whisper as much to the Duke de Tremouille.

Clack. How long was your honour coming from Paris?

Sir

Sir H. Two days and a night.

Clack. Are the accommodations good on the road?

Sir H. Their *chevauxes*, their horses, as the French call 'em, arn't quite so nimble as our'n; but then, to make amends, like the French, I *cowrir* the post without stopping; unless, indeed, to take a slight *repas* of *jambunn* or a *hamlet*.

Clack. The country's vast pleasant, I reckon.

Sir H. La-la: Their country-folks, their *pheasants*, as the French call 'em, don't seem quite so tidy as our'n: but they don't look upon them there creatures in France; mere hogs, *cowshons*, as they say.

Mrs. Min. Why, sure they be Christians, as well as——

Sir H. Christians? why, so may all the world, if they like it; but it a'n't in every body's power to be a gentleman born: Hey, Domine Viper?

Viper. True, true, Sir Harry. The laws of subordination are too much neglected in England; all is mere anarchy there; it must be owned, France is the only spot for a gentleman.

Sir H. True. Why, a gentleman born may kill a common fellow in Paris, for less money than it would cost an unqualified man in England to shoot a hare or a partridge.

Viper. Right, Baronet: Poor rogues are so

plenty in Paris, there is no danger of destroying the game.

Sir H. Well said, Domine Viper!—But, Madam Clack, what makes all your family here? Like me, come over to be polish'd, I reckon.

Min. Not we; we be contented, Sir Harry, to rub on in our rust. You remember our daughter Jenny?

Sir H. Vastly well; and she promis'd to turn out a devilish fine girl!

Min. Pretty well, as to that.

Sir H. What, I suppose you have brought her here, just to fashion her; give her the *gout*.

Min. No, no; 'tis a freak of her own: Run away with our 'prentice, to avoid neighbour Codling.

Sir H. A girl of spirit, however!

Enter La Jeunesse.

La Jeu. Monsieur, on a servie.

Sir H. What does he say, Domine Viper?

Viper. The dinner's on the table, Sir Harry.

Sir H. Oh, oh!—Domine! it wou'dn't be decent, as them there people are but tradesfolks, you know, to ask them to dinner?

Viper. Why, yes, you may venture, Sir Harry:

Harry : It is not minded in London ; and this town is little better than an English colony.

Sir H. True, true.—Come, good people ; as we are all country folks, suppose we sit down to table together ?

Min. By all manner of means.

Sir H. Domine, you will escort Mrs. Minnikin ? Mrs. Clack, will you accept of my *brass* ? [Exeunt.

ACT

A C T II.

[*The same in the Trip to Calais, to p. 43, where O'Donovan's speech was altered, and the scene finished, in the following manner.*]

O'Don. So now, as I was a-telling, if you can get any frind to speak to the governor, why, if they take it into their heads to restore her to you, you may chance to have your daughter again.

Min. True, reverend Sir. But, before we trouble any body, we will first try what we can do at the convent ourselves.

O'Don. By all mains. And, d'ye hear, you need not mention any thing about the purse; you understand me?

Clack. Your reverence need not fear us.

O'Don. Nay, it is upon account of yourselves that I speak; becaase one's charity should be private, you know; therefore, to make publication would take away most of the merit. If you fail, I will step to the convent, and see what can be done.

Mrs. Min. Very kind, reverend Sir. Then, we will go after the girl to the convent directly.

Clack.

THE CAPUCHIN. III

Clack. But take care what you say! you see what a hobble we had like to have got into.

Mrs. Min. Never fear; I know how to behave myself. [Exeunt.

O' Don. It was an odd freak of St. Francis to forbid us touching of money; unless, indeed, his first followers were a parcel of pickpockets, and he thought of this method to break them. But, however, as the hereticks are gone, and there is no danger of giving offence, by St. Francis's law I will examine the contents of this purse. Stay! who have we here?

[Draws back

Enter Viper.

Viper. The wind is veering, and when it comes fair, my old knight within will be for hying homewards by the very first ship. Let me see: Can I hit on no scheme to give him one little squeeze more? To be sure, what with tailors, *traiteurs*, toymen, the girl, and the gaming-table, my trip to Paris has turn'd out pretty well. One smart parting blow I should be glad to——

O' Don. Save you, good Sir!

Viper. Damn these bare-footed beggars! a set of lazy, lubberly—You may as well shift your ground, father; you will get nothing from me.

O' Don.

O'Don. Be it ever so little ! we have nothing but the benevolence of good Christian peo—Hey ! sure it can't be ! by my shoul, but it is !—What, Doctor Viper ! who expected to see you at Calais ?

Viper. Pray, honest friend, when did our acquaintance commence ?

O'Don. It is not a very long standing. Come, do shake your memory a bit, Doctor, and you will soon recollect me.

Viper. It will be to no purpose.

O'Don. I warrant. Surely, my dear, when you were the doer of the Scandalous Chronicle, was not I death-hunter to the very same paper ?

Viper. Hey ! why, you can't be Phelim O'Flam !

O'Don. Not now ; but I was about twelve months ago.

Viper. What could induce you to turn Capuchin ?

O'Don. A few murders.

Viper. Murders ?

O'Don. Yes ; in order to pay off my lodging, I kill'd a couple of dozen of people, that happen'd to be alive and in good health ; so the printer would employ me no longer.

Viper. I told you, O'Flam, what would happen ; why, you became a perfect Drawcanfir ;
put

put more people to death than any three physicians in London.

O'Don. What then, Doctor Viper? sure, your poisonous pen did more mischief than me: My dead men walk'd about afterwards, and did their business as if nothing had happen'd; whilst the stabs made on peoples' good names, by your rancour and malice, will admit of no consolation.

Viper. How is this?

O'Don. In short, my dear Doctor, the only difference between us is this; my dead men are all alive, and your live men had much better be dead.

Viper. Do you know, sirrah, to whom you are speaking?

O'Don. You may say that; from the top to the bottom, every chink and cranny, my dear.

Viper. Pay then proper respect to my cloth.

O'Don. What, d'ye mane it is a priest that you are?

Viper. Without doubt.

O'Don. Then, upon my shoul, it must be of your own ordination, like Mr. Melchizedeck. A priest? I'll wager my frock against the price of a mass, that you can't tell how many the thirty-nine articles are.

Q

Viper.

Viper. An impudent, audacious——

O'Don. A priest? What, becaase you was parish-clerk to the Moravian meeting-house in the Old-Jewry, and us'd to snuffle out their bawdy hymns to the tune of beastly ballads and jiggs? from thence you got expell'd for robbing the poors' box——

Viper. Me?

O'Don. Then you became advertisement-sticker to lottery-offices, auctioneers, stage-coaches, and mountebank-doctors; but being detected in selling the bills for waste paper to grocers, you got your dismissal, you know——

Viper. Rascal! I know?

O'Don. After that you turn'd swindler, and got out of gaol by an act for the relief of insolvent debtors.

Viper. Many honest men have been in the same situation.

O'Don. Lave honesty out; if you please. Then you became doer of the Scandalous Chronicle; mow'd down reputations like muck; push'd yourself into the pay of lady Deborah Dripping, produced anonymous paragraphs against her of your own composition, and got paid by her for not putting them into your paper.

Viper.

Viper. Where the devil could the fellow collect all this story?

O' Don. Now from here, I suppose, you will soon return home as a fugitive, and pay your old debts by a new act of parliament.

Viper. Well but, Mr. O'Flam——

O' Don. O' Donnovan, if you please. So you see, Doctor Viper, you are pretty well known; and all your friends and acquaintance shall soon know you as well as me in this town.

Viper. The devil! well, but, my dear friend, what can be the meaning of this? why should we two quarrel?

O' Don. Whose fault was it, Doctor, I pray?

Viper. Fault? nobody's fault: I was a little forgetful; that is all. What! we have been connected before; and why shou'dn't we now? ours is a natural alliance; we are poor dogs, and rich men are our game.

O' Don. For the matter of that, I have no objection to hunting in couples.

Viper. That is right. Come, let us in, and drown all animosity in a bottle of Burgundy.

O' Don. I will wait upon you at night; but I have a little bit of business at present,

Viper. Of what kind?

O' Don. To get a girl out of a convent, and restore her to her friends and relations.

Viper. A girl?

O' Don. Ay, the daughter of them there English within.

Viper. Is the girl handsome?

O' Don. I don't know that, but she's young.

Viper. That will go a good way. And fled from her friends?

O' Don. With a lover, they say.

Viper. Gad, a thought is just pop'd into my head, that, I fancy, will yield us both a good deal of profit.

O' Don. Of what kind?

Viper. I will inform you within. But where were you bound?

O' Don. To the convent.

Viper. Suspend your visit a while. Come with me; I must introduce you to a friend of mine in the house. But, I hope this greasy garb has not tainted your mind with any coyness or qualms.

O' Don. Not a bit; it is a convenient dress when one can't get any other: It suits well with the cold of a winter distress; but when the sun and summer of plenty returns, I shall shed my coat like a colt.

"When the devil was ill, the devil a monk would be;

"When the devil was well, the devil a monk was he."

[*Exeunt.*

[*The*

[*The scenes at the Convent succeeded, as in the Trip to Calais; and the Act ended with no other variation than the following small alteration in Mrs. Clack's speech, p. 52. The Third Act was all new.*]

Clack. True, sister. But come; let us go to THE GOVERNOR, as the friar advised us; perhaps HE may put us in a way.

A C T III.

O'Donnovan, Sir Harry Hamper, and Viper, at a table with wine and glasses.

Viper.

WHAT, then, you know her, Sir Harry?
Sir H. From a child; and a sweet little rose-bud she was! by this time, she is in full bloom, no doubt.

Viper. You seem to express yourself with some ardor and warmth, as if you felt a fancy for this fine delicate flower.

Sir H. Pho, pho! what chance have I to get the possession?

Viper. I don't know that; a little contrivance, and the help of a friend, have brought more unlikely matters to bear.

Sir H. Why, Domine, if you would lend your assistance, there might be some hopes, I confess.

Viper. Of me, Sir Harry, you are always secure: But in my old friend here, you will find a more able assistant.

O'Don. You are pleased to compliment, dear Doctor Viper. Unless you are greatly fallen
 off

off, for turning bachelors into husbands, husbands into cuckolds, and maids into mistresses; there was not a better practitioner within the bills of mortality.

Viper. My dear monk, a truce to your compliments.

O'Don. Oh, the devil a bit of a compliment!

Viper. Well, well, you are always too kind to your friends: But, upon this occasion, your knowledge of this country——

O'Don. That, indade——

Viper. And, above all, the virtues of that frock, will stand us in excellent stead.

O'Don. Why, to say truth, I know but little else it is good for.

Viper. Well, shall we have its assistance?

O'Don. You may say that.

Viper. If this scheme succeeds, knight, it will do you immortal honour in England; your intrigue at Paris was a fine preparation.

Sir H. Do you think that is generally known?

Viper. In the mouth of every mortal.

Sir H. Ay? that is lucky indeed! But how shall we bring this business about?

Viper. Nothing so easy. Flam is, you know, desired by the family, if they can't succeed themselves, to get the girl out of the convent.

Sir H. True.

Viper.

Viper. That design is a sufficient pretence for visiting the girl.

Sir H. Can't be a better.

Viper. As there is little probability that he should prevail with Miss to return to her father and mother, let him pretend to have had an interview with the young fellow her favourite, who lies concealed in the town.

Sir H. Well?

Viper. That, moved to compassion by their tender attachment; he is determined to lend his aid to accomplish his wishes.

O'Don. By this means, a little spill will be gained from that quarter too [*aside*].—Has she the shiners, d'ye think?

Viper. I warrant she is not come here unprovided. That he is ready to conduct her where her lover lies hid, and lend his ministry to finish his business.

O'Don. I am but a lay-brother, you know.

Viper. Nor I neither: But, for all that, I wouldn't scruple to tack together twenty couple a-day.

Sir H. I don't doubt it.

O'Don. That, to be sure, is an answer.

Sir H. But how does all this concern me?

Viper. I was coming to that. When the monk has got possession of Miss, what prevents him

him from bringing the girl to my lodging? where, instead of her swain, she will be agreeably surprized to encounter Sir Harry.

Sir H. It is a very fine plot; to be sure: But, Domine, suppose the young thing should be skittish, and not quite approve of the change?

Viper. We must leave you to settle that business; but, from your dress and address——

O'Don. In trot; she must be more than woman, to refuse such a figure.

Viper. A few presents in hand, and vast promises upon returning to England——

Sir H. And you think she will comply?

O'Don. Oh; never fear; she will melt in a moment.

Viper. Besides; at worst, Flam and I shall be near you; and if a little compulsion should be required——

O'Don. Is it a rape that you main? upon my shoul; Doctor Viper, you are after stepping before me a good daal in mischief.

Viper. A rape! no; no; nothing like it, dear Flam; only a little compulsion, to give the lady an apology for following her own inclinations. Hey, Sir Harry! what are your sentiments upon the occasion?

Sir H. Should like it of all things in the world! I am quite agog 'till I—How pretty

it will be, to see the poor thing pout, and snivel, and sob, and pat me, and cry I warrant; "Go, you naughty thing!"—But is not there some danger? won't their magistrates, their policy, as they call it here, take it amiss?

Viper. Oh, no; a gentleman here does whatever he pleases: Besides, it is but a step cross the Channel, and there, you know, we are safe.

Sir H. True, true.

Viper. And; upon second thoughts, let things turn out as they will, I think it will be right, at your time of life, to report it a rape; it will do your vivacity and vigour a good deal of credit.

Sir H. Will it?

Viper. To be sure. A rape, and upon a nun too, for so we must call her; it will shew a noble contempt for decency, religion, and virtue, and can't fail recommending you to all people of spirit.

Sir H. I should think so: How one improves by one's travels! Why, this would never have come into my head, had I stay'd in the city.

Viper. Oh, fy! never; that air is too foggy.

Sir H. I used to be a little factious now and then; but that! Lord, that's nothing at all!

Viper. Oh, no merit in that; the natural consequence of your food and your fuel.

Sir

Sir H. But you will take care to paragraph me well in the papers; for if it should not be known, why——

Viper. The main point will be lost. Never fear! in my old paper, I still keep a place open: That no time may be lost, I will send it to-night.

Sir H. I can't help laughing, to think how my old friends, in Portfoken and Dowgate, will stare when they comes to the article.

Viper. Ready to burst with envy, I warrant!—Well, O'Flam, you know your part; set off as soon as you please.

O'Don. Upon my shoul, Doctor Viper, there are a few scruples and qualms that begin to rise in my stomach.

Viper. Zounds, man, gulp 'em down then as fast as you can!

O'Don. Upon my conscience, they won't go; they stick still in my throat.

Viper. Hark'ee, Flam! Would not a little *aurum potabile*, a small decoction of guineas, remove the obstruction?

O'Don. Why, to daal freely, Doctor, I look upon it there is some small danger in what we are about. Now, as to you two, you are but birds of passage, you know; and being well winged, can take your flight whenever you please.

Viper. Well?

O'Don. Now, as to myself, tho' I am at home here, yet for all that I am but a stranger; and being, besides, as bare as a board, it is but raasonable that Sir Harry should spare me some of his feathers, that may, in case of need, carry me out of gun-shot, you know.

Sir H. By all manner of means.

Viper. But how shall we manage it? The rules of your order are so very severe as to money! I believe I had better receive it; and, if you should want——

O'Don. No, no, Doctor; you are a good casuist, and have silenced most of my scruples; Besides, at confession tomorrow, it is but lumping in this with my other transgressions.

Viper. Sir Harry?

Sir H. Oh, by all manner of means; here!

Viper. Throw it into his cowl.

O'Don. No, no; I can concaal it very well in my sleeve.—He might have knocked against the other, perhaps; and that would not have been altogether so dacent.

Viper. Well, well; all obstacles being removed, dispatch, my dear Flam, as soon as you can.

O'Don. I sha'n't neglect them. I must go to vespers.—But, Doctor Viper, as you are a conscientious man, and one of the cloth, don't you think

think it would be right to have a few prayers put up, for certain persons, who have in agitation some important affairs?

Viper. Why, it mayn't be amiss.

O' Don. The community, you know, is always considered upon these occasions.

Viper. Oh, I dare say Sir Harry won't scruple.

Sir H. Not in the least. But, to say truth, the reverend father has drawn me dry for the present.

Viper. Oh, you may be soon supplied in the house. Come, I will advance: Here, here!

O' Don. And in passing by the trunk for the poor, if I was to drop in something handsome, you know it might draw down a blessing upon our design.

Sir H. Domine, give him the whole purse!

O' Don. I shall have great pleasure in serving so pious a man. Save you, gentlemen! [*Exit.*]

Sir H. A shrewd sensible fellow this O' Flam, let me tell you.

Viper. Yes, yes; he knows what he's about.

Sir H. But, Domine, after the business is finish'd, how shall we dispose of the girl?

Viper. Restore her to her friends, and make it a merit.

Sir H. But if she should turn out coy, and complain of ill usage?

Viper.

Viper. We must impute it to spite, as by your means she is deprived of her lover.

Sir H. That, indeed—But will they believe it?

Viper. Believe it! Flam and I will swear to the fact.

Sir H. That indeed—But who have we here?

Enter Mr. and Mrs. Minnikin and Mrs. Clack.

Oh, Mrs. Clack! what success have you had?

Clack. Came away just as we went; the young jade whines about fasting and penance like a Methodist teacher, and talks of embracing poverty, as if she was a peer of the realm.

Min. She poverty? 'tis all a pretence! it is somebody else she wants to embrace.

Sir H. Why, Domine and I have been laying our noddles together.

Clack. Your worship is wonderfully kind!

Viper. Sir Harry has employed a priest here in this town; perhaps you have seen him?

Mrs. Min. D'ye mean his reverence with the long beard?

Viper. The same. The friar is just dispatch'd to the convent; and as the great point is to get the girl out of their clutches, he is to persuade her that she is to be conducted directly to Drugget.

Mrs. Min. But, instead of that, he is to bring her to us?

Viper.

Viper. No, no; that would be too abrupt! to Sir Harry Hamper; who, as a friend to the family, will teach her her duty, and what she owes to her friends.

Clack. That will be very kind in his honour.

Sir H. I shall spare no means, Mrs. Clack, to make her submit.

Mrs. Min. But I hope his honour won't push things to extremities; for you know, Matthew, she still is our child.

Min. Extremities! Sir Harry has undertaken a more difficult task than he is aware of: The young slut is so headstrong and fractious, that my old friend will find it out of his power, if she continues obstinate, to make her comply.

Sir H. Well, well; it is but trying, however.

Viper. You will take care to be in the house if we should want you. Come, Sir Harry, we must hie home, to wait for the monk.

[*Exeunt Sir Harry and Viper.*]

Clack. Come, good folks, who can tell but his honour may compass this job?

Min. I can't say I have any great expectations. My old friend, when he liv'd amongst us, was never over-famous for his powers of persuasion; and I can hardly think that age has improv'd his abilities.

[*Exeunt.*]

The Street.

Enter Dick Drugget.

Dick. It is impossible for me to quit this town; and leave my dearest Jenny behind me; there my heart's treasure lies hid, and there, spite of myself, I am carried by an irresistible impulse. To see her, I suppose, is impossible; and equally difficult to give or receive any intelligence. Hush! I must hide.—Hey! no, sure! yes; it is Jenny herself! but who the deuce can it be that conducts her?

Enter O' Donovan and Jenny.

O' Don. The house is hard-by, at the other end of the town; and stands alone, between the inn and the snuff-shop.

Jenny. Your goodness, my dear father, to a poor unfortunate victim, I want words to acknowledge. Your self-denial and mortified state place you above the reach of any pecuniary——

O' Don. My sweet pretty cratur! in acts of charity, indade, to folks poorer than we are, if any such can be found, we are always plaas'd to convey any donations.

Jenny. I shall think myself happy to assist so pious a purpose [*feels for her purse*].—Bless me!

is not that my dear Dicky, who stands there at the corner?

O' Don. Dear Dicky! who the devil is he?

Jenny. The very youth to whom you were going to convey me.

O' Don. Pho, pho! how can that be? becaase why, I left him at home; and how can he be in two places at once? unless, indade, he had wings.

Jenny. His impatience, I suppose, made him follow you hither.

O' Don. Pox take his impatience! But I tell you, Miss, it can't be; becaase why, I never saw that parson before.

Jenny. But I have, and therefore can't doubt: I must run to him, father; for I know it is he.

O' Don. Is it? Then my best way is to run from him as fast as I can. [Exit.

Jenny. Dicky!

Dick. My dearest Jenny! this is an unexpected pleasure indeed. But who was that with you?

Jenny. The honest father you sent to conduct me.

Dick. Me? I have neither seen nor spoke to a soul.

Jenny. No!

S

Dick.

Dick. No. This is some plot of your parents, to get you into their clutches.

Fenny. Perhaps so. But where can we go? have you secur'd no retreat?

Dick. How could I, my love? as I hadn't the smallest hopes of—But here comes the priest again, and somebody with him; let us turn down this street, and avoid him. [*Exeunt.*]

Enter O'Donnovan and Viper.

O'Don. There, there they go!

Viper. I see, I see. A fine girl, as I live! too nice a tid-bit for an apprentice, or my musty old knight: I'll try if I can't secure her myself.—O'Flam! you know Bet Bonnet, the milliner's girl, that lived with me in London?

O'Don. You may say that.

Viper. When I went with the knight, I left her in my lodgings in town; step to her this instant.

O'Don. Well?

Viper. Explain to her the business of Hamper, convey her to him as Minnikin's daughter; she knows well enough how to assume the airs of a novice.—But there is hardly time to instruct her. Ten to one, too, this blockhead will

will make some damn'd blunder or other.—
O'Flam!

O'Don. Well?

Viper. Upon second thoughts, you had best undertake this business yourself.

O'Don. What d'ye main?

Viper. Pass yourself on the knight as the party.

O'Don. What, me, for old Minnikin's daughter?

Viper. Ay.

O'Don. Oh, lave off! I shall be easily taken for a lovely lass, to be sure.

Viper. Why not? he must be in the dark, to execute his own intentions, you know.

O'Don. That is true. But how shall I hide my voice? he may see that, you know, without the help of a candle; besides, I am told I have a small twist in my tongue.

Viper. Oh, as to that, Hamper is no critic in dialects; besides, say little, and soften your tones as much as you can.

O'Don. But if he should turn out too familiar, what will I do then, Doctor Viper?

Viper. It will be easy enough to repel any violence from a man of his age. Besides, I will think of some expedient to bring you speedy relief.

O'Don. Well, well ! upon my shoul, after all, there is a good daal of fun in the fancy.

Viper. You are to take him for Drugget, you know.

O'Don. No bad match for my linssey-woolfsey.

Viper. Oh, a truce to your wit now, and dispatch, I beseech you.

O'Don. I go, I go. [Exit.

Viper. They are either housed, or must return back again ; this is no thoroughfare. Oh, here they come.

Enter Dicky and Jenny.

I am glad I have met with you. Come, come ! I hav'n't a moment to lose.

Jenny and Dicky. Sir !

Viper. That rascally priest is gone for the guard ; you will have a file of musqueteers here in a minute.

Dicky. What have I done ?

Viper. Done ! don't you know, that to steal a girl from a convent in this country is a capital crime ?

Dicky. Sir, as I hope for mercy, I am innocent !

Viper. Innocent ! besides, a priest to accuse you ! won't they find you together ? is not that proof enough of your guilt ? In a word, I know
your

your whole story ; I pity, and am ready to serve you.

Jenny. Good Sir, what can we do ?

Viper. You hav'n't a moment to lose : Run to the port, throw yourself into the first vessel you see, and make for England as fast as you can.

Dicky. And what must become of Miss Jenny ?

Viper. Leave her to my care ; I am well known in this town, and can conceal her with ease.

Jenny. But, Sir, how—who——

Viper. Oh, child, be under no apprehensions ; my motive is solely compassion : Besides, my cloth is a sufficient security.

Dicky. Cloth ? perhaps the gentleman is a clergyman——

Viper. Hush ! that must not be known where we are.

Jenny. On that sacred character I can safely rely.

Viper. We lose time ! a truce to your regrets, and your raptures ; I will soon bring you together, I warrant. That way leads to the quay. Come, Miss ; it is but a step to my house.

Jenny. This wonderful escape I owe to your goodness.

Viper. I could do no less, as a Christian. [*Exit.*
A Chamber,

A Chamber, darkened.

Sir Harry Hamper alone.

Sir H. Miss will soon be here, I suppose. Well, after all, for improving the mind, and removing foolish prejudices, there is no country like France: No wonder our young folks of fashion turn out such fine fellows, ecod!—Here she is, I believe. No.—A lad who comes over here at nineteen or twenty, may well pick up all the pretty accomplishments, when I, at seventy, in less than three months, have learnt to game, whore, despise my own country, laugh at religion, and, as far as inclination will go, am ripe and ready for any frolic or fun. Well said, old Harry! After all this, my young mistress in London can't refuse me, I think; the devil's in her, if I hav'n't done enough to convince her that I have scowered off all the sneaking sniveling cit, and am as profligate as if I had been born a—Hush! the door opens.

Enter O' Donnovan.

O' Don. Sir Harry!

Sir H. Well?

O' Don. Are you sure you are there?

Sir H. Without doubt.

O' Don.

O' Don. And alone?

Sir H. Yes.

O' Don. And no light?

Sir H. Don't you see?

O' Don. I didn't know but you might have a candle concaaled.

Sir H. Where? in my pocket?

O' Don. Come, Miss, you may enter. [*Exit.*

Jenny [*within*]. Hands off, you rude ruffian!

Sir H. What the deuce noise are they making?

Jenny. What, are they all dead in the house? no creature to lend me assistance?

Sir H. What can this mean?

Jenny. Or have you all conspired to betray me? For Heaven's sake, some Christian body——

Mrs. Min. [*within*.] It is my daughter's voice. Here, house!

Min. [*within*.] Zounds, break down the door!

Mrs. Min. Which room are they in?

Min. The noise came from this.

Enter Mr. and Mrs. Minnikin, Mrs. Clack, Colonel, O'Donnovan, and Codling.

Min. Have you seen any thing of my daughter, Sir Harry?

Sir H. Your daughter!

Jenny. Unhand me! This door too is locked. What, will no mortal come to me?

Mrs.

Mrs. Min. There she is.

Min. Let me come! [*Breaks open the door.*]

Enter Jenny.

Jenny. Protect me, save me——

Mrs. Min. It is her. Look up, Jenny! don't you know us, my child?

Jenny. My mother? Oh, Madam!

Mrs. Min. Recover your fright; you are now out of danger: What has been the matter, my love?

Jenny. The greatest villain, the greatest monster!

Min. Who? what?

Jenny. First got me into his power, by the pretended sanctity of his character——

Min. Well?

Jenny. Finding his delusive offers rejected, proceeded to violence, when my cries brought you to my aid.

Min. This is some *parle vous* rascal! they don't mind a rape or a robbery here:

Mrs. Min. Not they; Lord send us safe to Old England, say I!

Min. Come out here! let us have a peep at your muns, Mounseer, if you please. [*Pulls out Viper.*] Hey! who the devil——Why, this is Sir Harry's Domine Viper!

Omnes. Sure enough!

Min.

Min. His tuterer, as sure as a gun! But who the deuce is he, Sir Harry?

Sir H. Heaven knows! I pick'd him up here in this town.

Mrs. Min. Some vagaboning feller, I warrant.

Min. The rascal won't make a reply. Come, friend! who and what are you?

Viper. What right have you to enquire?

Min. Your villainous attack on my daughter gives me a right; and before we part I will know.

Viper. Will you? Then ask it of those that will tell you.

Min. What, can nobody——

Clack. Perhaps his reverence here may; for he seems to know most of the folks in the town.

O'Don. Me? I know nobody out of the convent.—I belaaue I had better shaar off; for perhaps by-and-bye they may take it into their heads to make some enquiries after me of myself; and, for the present, it will be more conuanient to drop the acquaintance. [Exit.

Min. But, what the deuce, can nobody give us an account who he is? Where's landlord?

Colonel. You seem all strangers to this honest gentleman.

Min. Oh, this perhaps is somebody who belongs to the town. Why, Sir, if you could give us some information——

T

Colonel.

Colonel. Nay, I can't boast the honour of his acquaintance, nor, from the account of his countrymen, should I be very ambitious to make it.

Min. Ay, like enough; and pray, Sir, who—

Colonel. The various particulars of his history would be rather too tedious at present: thus far I may venture to say; his residence here is not a mere matter of choice.

Viper. Is the preferring the genial climate of France, to the fogs of your favourite isle, any great matter of wonder? In short, I like neither your country nor people.

Colonel. For which you have doubtless very good reasons: But believe this as a truth, Master Viper; no man ever yet deserted his country, unless he had been first by his country deserted.

Viper. You are very partial, Colonel (for I know you), considering England as a spot to which you can never lay any claim.

Colonel. Why not?

Viper. Wasn't your father a rebel?

Colonel. True.

Viper. And are not you an officer in the service of France?

Colonel. I was; but my present royal master, above the narrow prejudice of punishing the principles of parents in their unfortunate offspring,

spring, has accepted my service, and restored my family to the rights of their country.

Clack. Well said!

Sir H. Ay, and well done too! to reclaim by clemency, is the noblest victory a monarch can gain over his subjects.

Min. But what can we do with this fellow? is there no method of punishing such a——

Colonel. Let him alone; a gentleman of his particular turn can't long escape the prying eyes of the police in this town; and I promise you they shan't want a key to his character.

Sir H. But, Colonel, I begin to suspect that I too have been bit by this Viper; couldn't I stop him, just to make him account for——

Viper. Stop me? you had best take care of yourself: You forget a few obligations of yours I have in my pocket; which, as I find you are quitting this country, I shall endeavour to get better secured. [Exit.

Sir H. Now there is a rascal!

Colonel. How came you to place any confidence in a man without the smallest recommendation?

Sir H. Lord, who could suppose that a countryman would impose upon——

Colonel. Your countrymen? the very last

people, unless they are well known, you should trust or cherish in France.

Sir H. And why so?

Colonel. The necessity they lie under of shifting their quarters, is, with but too many of them, their only reason for crossing the Channel.

Min. Indeed?

Colonel. And I will venture to say, without the concurrence of some of these gentry, no considerable fraud has ever been committed upon our young giddy travellers in this part of the world.

Codl. Vast curus indeed! that shall go into my journal. "Observation: The French who rob and cheat the British subjects in Paris, are all of them English."

Mrs. Min. Ay, ay; all birds of a feather. Let us go home and leave them, as fast as we can. Well, Jenny, I hope there is an end of all thy vagaries: Thee seest what premunirers thy wilfulness had near brought us into.

Clack. Nay, sister, don't press the girl for the present: Let Mr. Codling continue his courtship; and in time, I warrant, the girl will comply.

Codl. Why, father-in-law that was to have been,

been, it seems to me, and to say truth, from the samples I have had, before I settle I should like to see a little more of the world.

Min. Nay, Master Codling, you may do as you list; nobody wants to compel you.

Mrs. Min. For the matter of that, if Dick Drugget's friends are inclined, they are well to pass in the world; and who can tell, in the end, but one match may be as good as the other?

Codl. Why, as they are so vast fond of each other, I think it is the best step you can take. For my part, I have made up my mind: I'll part with my shop, voyage round the world for the rest of my life, and, like other great travellers, communicate my observations, for the good of my country.

F I N I S,

of the city of London, and the
 of the city of London, and the
 of the city of London, and the

of the city of London, and the
 of the city of London, and the

of the city of London, and the
 of the city of London, and the

of the city of London, and the
 of the city of London, and the

of the city of London, and the
 of the city of London, and the

of the city of London, and the
 of the city of London, and the

of the city of London, and the
 of the city of London, and the

of the city of London, and the
 of the city of London, and the

of the city of London, and the
 of the city of London, and the

of the city of London, and the
 of the city of London, and the

of the city of London, and the
 of the city of London, and the

of the city of London, and the
 of the city of London, and the

of the city of London, and the
 of the city of London, and the

of the city of London, and the
 of the city of London, and the

of the city of London, and the
 of the city of London, and the

Just Published,

The C O M E D I E S of

The Cozeners ;

(Containing Two ORIGINAL SCENES, not
inserted in the spurious Impressions)

The Maid of Bath ;

The Nabob ;

A N D

The Devil Upon Two Sticks.

All written by the same Author,

And published by the same Editor.

Also, just Published,

The Tailors,

A TRAGEDY for WARM WEATHER,

As Performed at the Theatre Royal in the
Haymarket.

THE HISTORY OF

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

FROM 1776 TO 1876

BY
JAMES M. SMITH

THE HISTORY OF

THE UNITED STATES

FROM 1776 TO 1876

BY
JAMES M. SMITH

THE HISTORY OF

THE UNITED STATES

FROM 1776 TO 1876

BY
JAMES M. SMITH

THE HISTORY OF

BINDING SLIP

PR	Foote, Samuel
3461	Dramatic works
F6	
1788	
v.4	

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
